1	Thursday, 8 March 2018	1	contact with children. The purpose of the PTO was,
2	(10.00 am)	2	according to Wallace Benn and supported by NR
3	ARCHDEACON PHILIP JONES (continued)	3	[Nicholas Reade] to permit him to celebrate communion in
4	THE CHAIR: Good morning, everyone.	4	the nursing home where he was then living."
5	Examination by MS McNEILL (continued)	5	Archdeacon Philip, did you understand, at the time
6	MS McNEILL: Chair, may we resume with this witness?	6	of publication of Baroness Butler-Sloss's first report,
7	Archdeacon Philip, of course you remain under oath.	7	this to be Bishop Benn's position?
8	Where we left off, according to my notes, yesterday,	8	A. Yes, because, in the course of assisting him to prepare
9	we had discussed the Meekings Report and discussed your	9	his comments during 2009, he confirmed that that's what
10	implementation and your role in dealing with the	10	he thought.
11	recommendations, and we had gotten to the stage where	11	Q. Archdeacon Philip, I'm not cutting you off, but I am
12	you had or the diocese, sorry, I should be clear, had	12	going to try to help you. Paul, can we have the next
13	asked Baroness Butler-Sloss to conduct a review.	13	document on the screen, which is ACE023515_005. Chair,
14	Others have told us about the review, its findings	14	I'm sorry, this isn't in the bundle but I thought it
15	and its recommendations. What I would like to talk to	15	would assist to look at it this way.
16	you about is one particular area of her findings and the	16	Paul, can you zoom in on the bottom box on that page
17	circumstances which led to the need for her to produce	17	for us? Is this document the comments produced by
18	an addendum to her report.	18	Bishop Wallace to the Roger Meekings report? Would it
19	To assist you, your statement deals with this around	19	assist you to go back to the first page?
20	paragraph 112 onwards. Chair, that's behind tab A1 of	20	A. Yes, it would, thank you.
21	your bundle and is at page 42 of the witness's	21	Q. Can we look at page 1 of this document? "Comments by
22	statement. It is probably better to start around	22	Wallace Benn dated 17 July 2009"?
23	paragraph 103, actually, page 38.	23	A. Right.
24	Is it right, Archdeacon Philip, that one area of	24	Q. So when we talked yesterday about you having a role as
25	Baroness Butler-Sloss's consideration was the grant of	25	an intermediary between Bishop Wallace and
	Page 1		Page 3
1	PTO to Roy Cotton in 1999 when he retired?	1	Roger Meekings, did Bishop Wallace produce this document
2	A. Yes.	2	setting out his comments?
3	Q. So that we rehearse the chronology, by 1999, Roy Cotton	3	A. That was the result of it, yes.
4	had a conviction in 1954 for a child sexual offence	4	Q. Can we go back to page 5 now, that box we were looking
5	yes?	5	at?
6	A. Yes.	6	In the left-hand column, in italics, is
7	Q. By 1999, Bishop Wallace knew that there was an	7	Roger Meekings' comment, which is:
8	allegation in 1954, but there was some dispute as to	8	"In the original report, Bishop Wallace issued PTO
9	whether or not he was aware it was a conviction?	9	to Cotton shortly after his retirement this comes as
10	A. Yes.	10	a surprise [to a lay person] given the police
11	Q. In addition, Roy Cotton had been investigated for	11	investigation and Bishop Wallace's knowledge of
12	allegations made by Philip Johnson in 1997; is that	12	the previous conviction."
13	right?	13	The next box along is Bishop Wallace's response.
14	A. Yes.	14	I would like to look at the second sentence:
15	Q. This is where we are, 1999. Paul, can we look at one	15	"Furthermore, there was, following the police
16	section of Baroness Butler-Sloss's report, which is	16	investigation, no evidence to prevent the issuing of
17	OHY000186, and it is page 9 of that. Can you highlight	17	a PTO, which Bishop Wallace didn't really want to do but
18	for us the top paragraph, so we can just look at that.	18	felt he had no alternative. As Nicholas Reade and
19	Archdeacon Philip, it might be easier to look at the	19	Bishop Wallace talked about this issue, soon after
20	screen. I just want one sentence from this.	20	Roy Cotton's retirement, he was admitted to a home due
21	A. Okay.	21	to very poor health. The only ministry he had was to
22	Q. The second sentence says:	22	take the odd communion service on a rota in the home.
23	"A further reason relied upon by WB [Wallace Benn]	23	He had no public ministry beyond that and, when
24	not to be concerned about the granting of the PTO was	24	hospitalised for about the last three years of his life,
25	the continued ill-health of Roy Cotton and his lack of	25	had no ministry at all."
Ī	Page 2		Page 4

1	Does that reflect the discussions that you had in	1	far as your discussions with him showed, were there any
2	your role as intermediary?	2	stringent conditions attached to Roy Cotton's PTO?
3	A. As far as I can recall, and at that stage it was clear	3	A. The stringent conditions were talked about a great deal.
4	that Bishop Wallace did not know where Roy Cotton was	4	I think Nicholas Reade was confused about that, as he
5	living.	5	was confused about the movements of Roy Cotton. I don't
6	Q. That's the point we are coming to, because in July 2011,	6	think at any stage he really knew where Roy Cotton was,
7	did a BBC journalist and Mr Philip Johnson raise some	7	either living at home or hospital or nursing home.
8	concerns about the accuracy of Baroness Butler-Sloss's	8	There was discussion as to where the stringent
9	report?	9	conditions referred to could possibly have applied.
10	A. Yes.	10	I think his view, at one point, was that they might have
11	Q. Did those concerns centre around the fact that	11	applied to Roy Cotton living in his home in
12	Roy Cotton was not then in a nursing home in 1999?	12	Seddlescombe, which is where he moved after he retired,
13	A. Yes.	13	although the suggestion from discussions with
14	Q. And had taken public services?	14	Bishop Wallace appears to be that the conditions applied
15	A. Yes.	15	to the nursing home.
16	Q. Did you make enquiries as a result of their concerns?	16	Q. From 1999?
17	A. Yes.	17	A. That's what they thought.
18	Q. What enquiries did you make?	18	Q. But subsequently, you discovered that couldn't be the
19	A. Arranging to contact the parish priest in the area,	19	case?
20	different parishes, to see whether in fact Roy Cotton	20	A. (a) it couldn't be the case and (b) there was no
21	had functioned in any other parishes, which to some	21	evidence of any stringent conditions at all. Nothing
22	extent he had not, but there were some where he had.	22	was reduced to writing.
23	Particularly the incumbent of Brede and Udimore, who	23	Q. Before we move on in the chronology, what you say in
24	I was in touch with	24	your statement is that this episode, for want of
25	Q. Duncan Lloyd James?	25	a better word, raised for you some real concerns about
	Page 5	-	Page 7
		1	
1	A. No. that was Martin Harner who I wrote to. He was the	1 1	the issue of permission to officiate
1 2	A. No, that was Martin Harper who I wrote to. He was the incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton.	1 2	the issue of permission to officiate. A. Yes.
2	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton.	2	A. Yes.
	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also	2 3	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is
2 3 4	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in?	2 3 4	A. Yes.Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell
3	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings.	2 3 4 5	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full
2 3 4 5 6	 incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that 	2 3 4 5 6	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns
2 3 4 5 6 7	 incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? 	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary — I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it — what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary — I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it — what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary — I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it — what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go — where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary — I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it — what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go — where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes. Q. As a result of your enquiries, did you speak to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't relate to what they do in the exercise of it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes. Q. As a result of your enquiries, did you speak to Nicholas Reade, who was by then the Bishop of Blackburn?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't relate to what they do in the exercise of it. Q. So they could have PTO within the diocese and be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes. Q. As a result of your enquiries, did you speak to Nicholas Reade, who was by then the Bishop of Blackburn? A. Yes, I believe I did.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't relate to what they do in the exercise of it. Q. So they could have PTO within the diocese and be ministering anywhere within that diocese?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	incumbent where he followed Roy Cotton. Q. So you spoke to come priests in the area. Did you also contact the nursing home that Roy Cotton had been in? A. Yes, I did. Queen Mary Lodge in Hastings. Q. When did you discover that he had been admitted to that nursing home? A. At some point in 2011, when all this blew up and I was trying to find out where he had been. I also spoke to a former colleague friend of his who is mentioned in my statement, Father Colin Tolworthy, who in fact visited him both there and at his home. So he was able to confirm to me exactly what the movements were. The nursing home confirmed the dates. Q. I'm looking at your statement, paragraph 103. You say: "I subsequently contacted Queen Mary Lodge and they confirmed that Cotton was transferred to there from the Conquest Hospital, Hastings, on September 17, 2003? A. Yes. Q. Some four years after the grant of his PTO? A. Yes. Q. As a result of your enquiries, did you speak to Nicholas Reade, who was by then the Bishop of Blackburn? A. Yes, I believe I did.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. Yes. Q. I'm looking at paragraph 105 of your statement, which is at the top of page 40 of your statement. Can you tell us in summary I don't expect you to give us a full thesis about it what you thought the main concerns were around permission to officiate which were highlighted by this incident? A. I suppose if we'd thought about it, bishops and archdeacons would have known that in fact at no stage, in general terms, was it possible to track the movements of a retired priest, because, once someone retires and goes to live out of the parish and out of the clergy house, they are not under anyone's observation or control, they are simply taken on by parishes to fill gaps in their services rotas, and no-one knows where they go where they come and go at all. Q. There is not a register, for want of a better word, of who has PTO and where they are and where they are officiating? A. There is a register of those who have PTO but it doesn't relate to what they do in the exercise of it. Q. So they could have PTO within the diocese and be ministering anywhere within that diocese?

1	Q. Without anybody	1	place. So I don't propose to take that any further with
2	A. And sometimes people lived outside the diocese and had	2	you.
3	PTO to operate in the diocese.	3	I would like to move to talk about the CDM complaint
4	Q. Is it right that you decided, partially as a result of	4	about Bishop Wallace. Again, others will give us the
5	this, to put together a draft protocol for managing	5	detail of the complaints and the subject. What I want
6	permission to officiate?	6	to ask you is the practical because you were a member
7	A. Yes, I did.	7	of that Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group
8	Q. To try to address some of these concerns?	8	A. Yes.
9	A. I did. I think it saw the light of day towards the end	9	Q that brought the complaint. If it had been not
10	of 2011/early 2012.	10	a bishop but a parish priest and a CDM complaint was
11	Q. What did you come up with as some practical suggestions	11	ongoing, would there have been the power, first of all,
12	for managing what you see as the lacuna in permission to	12	and consideration, second of all, to suspending them
13	officiate, if I can use that word?	13	while that process was ongoing?
14	A. It would be ideal to have, I think, as is the case now,	14	A. An ordinary parish priest, no, but the practice was to
15	that the person who wants PTO obtains a recommendation	15	arrange for them to stand aside.
16	in writing from a parish priest, ostensibly to act in	16	Q. By way of example it is not a CDM, but you have told
17	that parish, in support of that parish priest. PTO is	17	us in your statement that when Reverend
18	not given unless there is that recommendation now, but	18	Christopher Howarth was arrested and the investigation
19	I was proposing that in fact that parish priest should	19	by the police was ongoing, you didn't have the power to
20	have a much greater degree of oversight and the PTO	20	formally suspend him, but you did you were part of
21	priest should report to his sponsoring priest who would	21	the individuals who spoke to him and persuaded him to
22	keep a record of where he was operating at any given	22	step aside voluntarily during the investigation?
23	Sunday, or whatever.	23	A. I rather told him he had to.
24	Q. For want of a better word, you wanted them to be	24	Q. My question, you might anticipate, then, is, was the
25	tethered to an individual parish priest who could have	25	same approach considered with Bishop Benn? There was no
	Page 9		Page 11
	1 age /		1 agc 11
1	some level of oversight?	1	power, we understand, to suspend him during the CDM.
2	A. Some oversight and the ability to record, and the record	2	A. No.
3	would then be passed on to a rural dean simply so there	3	Q. Did anybody consider approaching him in the same way and
4	was a record which could be tapped into if questions	4	saying, "For everybody's best interests, perhaps you
5	arose, which would have helped in this case.	5	should voluntarily step aside while this is ongoing"?
6	Q. Would doing it that way also allow you to make sure	6	A. I did not. I suppose it wasn't my place to do so. It
7	those who had permission to officiate had appropriate	7	would have been the place of the diocesan bishop to
8	safeguarding checks and safeguarding training?	8	suggest that. I think it may have been canvassed, but
9	A. I was proposing they should have safeguarding training	9	there was very strong opposition on the part of
10	as a condition of being granted PTO.	10	Bishop Wallace to take any step which might reflect
11	Q. For the absence of doubt, did that exist at the time you	11	adversely on him, even though the understanding, of
12	were considering this, so 2011?	12	course, is that if you do step aside or, if you are
13	A. No. No, but I understand there are moves afoot to make	13	suspended in any way, then it is a neutral act.
14	• • • •	14	
	it a statutory requirement.	14	Q. So it was understood within the diocese that suspension
15	Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you	15	Q. So it was understood within the diocese that suspension itself was neutral, not a prejudgment?
	• •		
15	Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you	15	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment?
15 16	Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in	15 16	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if
15 16 17	Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011?	15 16 17	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is
15 16 17 18	Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011?A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal	15 16 17 18	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong.
15 16 17 18 19	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and 	15 16 17 18 19	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if — generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would
15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and commented on it. There were aspects of it they didn't 	15 16 17 18 19 20	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would like to talk, if we can, about some of the reflections
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and commented on it. There were aspects of it they didn't like in terms of the drafting, but I think they agreed 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would like to talk, if we can, about some of the reflections you have put in your statement about his practice and
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and commented on it. There were aspects of it they didn't like in terms of the drafting, but I think they agreed with the principle of it. That may in time have led to 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would like to talk, if we can, about some of the reflections you have put in your statement about his practice and also how his mode of worship affected his practice in
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and commented on it. There were aspects of it they didn't like in terms of the drafting, but I think they agreed with the principle of it. That may in time have led to the proposals, which I gather are now coming forward. 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would like to talk, if we can, about some of the reflections you have put in your statement about his practice and also how his mode of worship affected his practice in the diocese. What you have explained at paragraph 20 of
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. You put together this proposal in 2011. As far as you were aware, was any action taken to implement it in 2011? A. No, because it was overtaken by the Archepiscopal Visitation and the commissaries examined it and commented on it. There were aspects of it they didn't like in terms of the drafting, but I think they agreed with the principle of it. That may in time have led to the proposals, which I gather are now coming forward. Q. We will hear evidence, chair, from individuals at the 	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	itself was neutral, not a prejudgment? A. That's what the dogma says, but, I mean, I think if generally speaking, people know that if someone is suspended, then there's something seriously wrong. Q. Whilst we are talking about Bishop Wallace, and I would like to talk, if we can, about some of the reflections you have put in your statement about his practice and also how his mode of worship affected his practice in the diocese. What you have explained at paragraph 20 of your statement sorry to be jumping around. It is

1 coming towards the end. 1 A. Could I just -- one thing on forgiveness, which really 2 2 A. Page 7. arose for me in terms of Gordon Rideout's conviction. 3 Q. You have explained that Bishop Wallace was 3 He absolutely resisted any suggestion that he was guilty 4 a conservative evangelical for whom holy scripture is 4 and, as far as he was concerned, I believe, and to some 5 the yardstick, guide and authority in life. My first 5 extent what he was saying, both before conviction and 6 question is, are you able to assist us, in brief terms, 6 after, I believe he took the view that he had been 7 7 mindful that the panel is not wanting to engage too much forgiven by God, his slate was therefore wiped clean, 8 in theology, what that would mean? 8 but more than that, in terms of his mental approach to 9 A. The term "conservative evangelical" was touched on by 9 it, indeed his psychological approach from a very 10 Bishop John Hind yesterday. It is to do with an 10 conservative viewpoint, was that it would be almost as 11 understanding of scripture, and in particular an 11 though the events for which he was under investigation 12 understanding that men have a superior role to women, it 12 and then convicted for hadn't happened. So the mental 13 13 is called the headship of men. It is also to do with, approach is that forgiveness in those circumstances 14 therefore, an opposition to the ordination of women as 14 means it's gone. 15 priests or bishops. But it is principally to do with 15 Q. Is that unique to Canon Rideout? 16 a rigorous adherence to scripture and scriptural 16 A. I think that may be a fairly prevalent view. 17 commands and doctrines. 17 Q. I don't mean to be glib, but is that a prevalent view, 18 18 Q. Before we go any further, I would like to say, is it in your experience, amongst those who have been 19 right that you have, to some extent, a background or 19 convicted or do you think, even, that's a view some hold 20 20 of individuals under investigation? some experience in evangelicals? 21 A. I grew up in a fairly strict Baptist environment, which 21 A. I think you are looking at particular people. The 22 22 is steeped in the same traditions. contrast with somebody who would be a more Catholic 23 23 Q. So you have an understanding -standpoint is where there was confession and absolution, 24 A. I have an understanding. 24 and again you heard about all that yesterday from 25 Q. But you would now identify, I understand, as an 25 Bishop Hind. Equally, the understanding is there's Page 13 Page 15 1 Anglo Catholic or more towards --1 forgiveness and restoration, but not to the extent of 2 A. I think I would be described by some people as a bit of 2 avoiding the issue of both retribution and restitution, 3 3 a hybrid. whereas the thinking, I suspect, as far as 4 Q. What I want to ask is, now that you have explained to us 4 Gordon Rideout was concerned, was that, actually, it was 5 about conservative evangelical and the type of views 5 gone and there was no question of either retribution or 6 that Bishop Benn would hold, how do you think that 6 restitution. 7 affected his approach to safeguarding? 7 Q. What the panel may be interested to know is, we have 8 A. His aim always was for forgiveness and reconciliation 8 heard from Bishop Hind, and it is understandable, that q 9 and a transformed life. Therefore, anyone who had, in there is a need for different traditions within the 10 inverted commas, "done wrong", needed to seek 10 church to have respect for one another's beliefs and 11 forgiveness, be restored, be reconciled, but also move 11 modes of worship. Within Chichester diocese, where you 12 towards a completely transformed life in a Christian 12 have Anglo Catholics, you have conservative 13 sense. Therefore, when he was faced with anyone who had 13 evangelicals, how do you think the diocese should or can 14 14 ensure that these different beliefs or different modes done anything wrong, disciplinary or not, that's what he 15 expected, and he would apply scriptural principles as to 15 of worship do not impede proper safeguarding? 16 A. It goes back to the first part of your question, which 16 how that was to be achieved. 17 I always had the impression that in fact he thought 17 is to do with training. Training and selection. 18 along those lines, even in regard to issues relating to 18 I speculate, but actually I think it is borne out that 19 19 safeguarding. if you asked any archdeacon, and perhaps even any 20 Q. I don't want to focus too much on Bishop Wallace, 20 bishop, they would say to you that they had met in the 21 because I want to talk about the diocese as a whole. Is 21 course of their ministries people who they really 22 it possible to tackle these kind of attitudes, to speak 22 thought should not have been ordained. The process of 23 to conservative evangelicals and engage with them to 23 course is not infallible, but there must be scope for 24 help them understand the safeguarding practices and how 24 taking into account potential risk factors when you're 25 their views might need to be adapted? 25 assessing somebody's suitability for selection for Page 14 Page 16

1	ordination training, and that assessment of risk factor	1	is ensuring individuals have CRB checks, and you have
2	should go on, in my view, throughout their training,	2	said that you experienced some reluctance within
3	which means prior to selection, after selection at	3	a parish level to individuals undertaking CRB checks.
4	a theological college or course, into ordination as	4	Can you explain to us the reluctance you've experienced
5	a deacon and a curacy. Through that entire process,	5	and also how you think it might be addressed?
6	which might take as much as six or seven years, there	6	A. CRB then, DBS now.
7	should be a more rigorous approach to ongoing assessment	7	Q. Sorry.
8	of character, affiliations, risk factors, which might	8	A. Simply not so much in terms of clergy or lay readers or
9	and I stress this is speculative might lead you to	9	people in positions of leadership with particular
10	suspect that someone may be exhibiting characteristics	10	children, who I think readily accept they have to
11	which you think might need to be addressed at that stage	11	undergo the process and it isn't a problem. I think
12	and that therefore	12	and this is 25 years ago in a parish with quite
13	Q. I want to make sure we are completely clear what we are	13	a number of families and children, I had a member of my
14	talking about and I'm not interrupting you, because it	14	PCC who refused to undergo a check.
15	is valid evidence, but in terms of selection and	15	Q. PCC?
16	training, are you talking about identifying and	16	A. Parochial church council.
17	addressing individuals who may have or may in future	17	Q. Thank you.
18	offend or individuals who may not respond appropriately	18	A. Who promptly resigned because I said he had to. But
19	in a safeguarding situation or both?	19	more recently, in my present parish, the problem that
20	A. I think it could be either. I think my worry, and	20	has arisen, which is common everywhere, is that people
21	I have seen one or two particular cases which I have	21	are irritated by having to undergo repeated DBS checks
22	dealt with over the years where I know that in fact the	22	for different roles, and I said in my statement I think
23	wrong approach was taken, or no approach was taken, to	23	I'm about to go through it hasn't come through yet
24	assessing characteristics fully and properly in that	24	a DBS check for a third role.
25	particular instance. In one case, I would have said the	25	Q. That's because, if you are DBS checked for one
	•		, ,
	Page 17	-	Page 19
1	person concerned should never have been ordained. This	1	institution, it is not necessarily something you can
2	wasn't a safeguarding of children issue, it turned out,	2	carry over when you join another role, because it needs
3	in fact, to be a safeguarding of adults issue.	3	to be kept under review?
4	Q. But you thought the risk factors or the indicators were	4	A. They are not portable. I'm sure that the panel
5	there before ordination?	5	people do need to understand a DBS check is valid only
6	A. I believe they were but I don't think they were	6	at the date of issue. It is a snapshot of your status
7	addressed or seen. When you see a reference given by	7	at that point.
8	a college principal, which is glowing, after the event,	8	Q. Be reassured, we do have some evidence from the
9	you really do wonder whether they knew the candidate at	9	Disclosure and Barring Service to explain that to us.
10	all.	10	A. Excellent.
11	Q. Sorry if I inelegantly summarise, but there should be	11	Q. Not that it is irrelevant evidence, but we do have it,
12	better, more rigorous recruitment procedures. Does that	12	so not to worry.
13	involve, do I take from what you have said, also greater	13	What I want to clarify, you made reference to
14	openness from those giving references?	14	attitudes in your parish 20 years ago and your current
15	A. Absolutely.	15	parish. Was the reluctance to repeated checks or to the
16	Q. And in addition to that, ongoing assessment, review and	16	principle of having a check at all or a bit of both?
17	training of individuals' suitability?	17	A. Then, to the principle; now, the irritation of repeated
18	A. I think that's really, chair, what we are talking about.	18	checks.
19	•	19	Q. So do you experience any reluctance now to the principle
	I'M not in a position to comment on the assessment	19	
20	I'm not in a position to comment on the assessment processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe		
20 21	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe	20	of having a check?
21	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we	20 21	of having a check? A. No.
21 22	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we need to review and reassess today.	20 21 22	of having a check? A. No. Q. A couple of final questions, if I can. The first is,
21 22 23	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we need to review and reassess today. Q. A linked topic, and I don't ask you to turn it up	20 21 22 23	of having a check? A. No. Q. A couple of final questions, if I can. The first is, you know, I understand, that Baroness Butler-Sloss
21 22 23 24	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we need to review and reassess today. Q. A linked topic, and I don't ask you to turn it up because I will read it to you. At paragraph 26 of your	20 21 22 23 24	of having a check? A. No. Q. A couple of final questions, if I can. The first is, you know, I understand, that Baroness Butler-Sloss raised some concerns about the perception of an
21 22 23	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we need to review and reassess today. Q. A linked topic, and I don't ask you to turn it up	20 21 22 23	of having a check? A. No. Q. A couple of final questions, if I can. The first is, you know, I understand, that Baroness Butler-Sloss
21 22 23 24	processes now, but from what I have seen, I do believe that in fact there has been a lack in the past which we need to review and reassess today. Q. A linked topic, and I don't ask you to turn it up because I will read it to you. At paragraph 26 of your	20 21 22 23 24	of having a check? A. No. Q. A couple of final questions, if I can. The first is, you know, I understand, that Baroness Butler-Sloss raised some concerns about the perception of an

١,			
1	A. Mmm.	1	anything about it, but I'm sorry to say there are still
2	Q. How would you respond to the concerns that she raised?	2	issues there which need to be corrected. But, again, in
3	Would you agree that there was potentially an antiwoman	3	time, with training, over time it will disappear,
4	culture within the diocese?	4	I think.
5	A. I think there was that kind of culture 20 or 30 years	5	Q. Does that link us full circle back to your point about
6	ago. Certainly over the last 10 years, and more	6	better recruitment and vetting procedures and better
7	recently, I think it's changed radically.	7	training for people throughout
8	Q. I want to be clear that I don't want to just ask about	8	A. Yes, it does
9	the ordination of women. Do you think women in lay	9	Q to identify these kinds of attitudes?
10	positions, safeguarding positions, secretarial	10	A. We have to remember the theological differences will
11	positions, within the diocese, were appropriately	11	still be there and the key issue is to work out ways of
12 13	treated or their views appropriately respected?	12	enabling people of different opposing of opposing
14	A. In a sense, it doesn't to a layperson, it doesn't	13 14	theological positions to work together. The Archbishop
15	make sense at all, because, although we are talking		of Canterbury has spoken much about that. Our own
16	about leadership positions, on the one hand, and other	15 16	diocesan bishop, Dr Warner, has spoken a great deal
17	people, on the other hand, we covered the leadership	17	about that. I think we are moving towards a better
18	point.	18	place on that.
19	The church would fall down without the involvement	19	I could enlarge on it at some length because the other area where this does emerge still is groups of
20	of lay women at every level doing every kind of work,	20	
21	some of which relates to safeguarding and some doesn't. There has never been any hesitation, as far as I'm	21	clergy meeting together who are of opposing views in this respect, and they do find it extremely difficult to
22	concerned, in that happening.	22	get on.
23	Q. There have been a lot of reports into the diocese as	23	Q. But does this have an effect I don't want us to get
24	a result of which we are hearing evidence from	24	too sidetracked, diocesan running and theology, does
25	individuals about the changes that have been made. Do	25	that have an effect or a potential effect on
23	marvadais about the changes that have been made. Bo	23	that have an effect of a potential effect of
	Page 21		Page 23
1	you think there are still significant outstanding	1	safeguarding, in your view?
1 2	you think there are still significant outstanding changes that need to be made within the Diocese of		safeguarding, in your view? A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the
	you think there are still significant outstanding changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience?	1 2 3	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the
2	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience?	2	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real
2 3	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of	2 3	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my
2 3 4	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps	2 3 4	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real
2 3 4 5	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding	2 3 4 5	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection.
2 3 4 5 6	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and	2 3 4 5 6	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point
2 3 4 5 6 7	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally? A. I think there is a disciplinary issue there which needs	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do a subsequent review of Shirley's more recent concerns
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally? A. I think there is a disciplinary issue there which needs to be addressed. Perhaps there may have been a reluctance in the past to do that, but I think less so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do a subsequent review of Shirley's more recent concerns Clive Dilloway and Archdeacon Philip Jones."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally? A. I think there is a disciplinary issue there which needs to be addressed. Perhaps there may have been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do a subsequent review of Shirley's more recent concerns Clive Dilloway and Archdeacon Philip Jones." We covered that yesterday, did we not? That was the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally? A. I think there is a disciplinary issue there which needs to be addressed. Perhaps there may have been a reluctance in the past to do that, but I think less so	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do a subsequent review of Shirley's more recent concerns Clive Dilloway and Archdeacon Philip Jones." We covered that yesterday, did we not? That was the letter we looked at, it is not something different?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	changes that need to be made within the Diocese of Chichester, in your experience? A. Continuing that same point, I think it will take perhaps another generation for there to be a clear understanding across the board in terms of all serving clergy and those who have trained relatively recently that, if they had an understanding that the ordination of women as priests and bishops was inappropriate, I think that will disappear in time, simply by the passage of time. Yes, I know there are still people in the diocese who are vehemently opposed to the priestly activity of women. I know, for example, that the present Archdeacon of Horsham has been the recipient of appalling letters and has been treated, to her face, badly. I know there are other female clergy who I have met who have equally been treated appallingly, spoken to badly, by people who do not accept them in their role. Q. Is there anything that can be done, or are you saying we have to wait it out generationally? A. I think there is a disciplinary issue there which needs to be addressed. Perhaps there may have been a reluctance in the past to do that, but I think less so now. It does depend, of course, upon the recipient of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A. I think we are talking about individuals, not about the structures or groups of people. I think the real problem is with individuals, which takes me back to my concerns about training and assessment and selection. Q. You hope that that would weed it out. I have one point of clarification before I finish that I am asked to raise by Mr Greenwood. It would probably help if I put it on screen. ACE023815. Chair and Archdeacon Philip, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Let's look at page 1 to establish what it is and then I will take us to the paragraph. This was an outline of the safeguarding situation in Chichester that was prepared by Elizabeth Hall, who was then the national safeguarding adviser in November 2010. We are going to hear from her in evidence on Monday, so she can take us through it. If we look at page 2, first of all, the second paragraph, first few sentences: "This summer, Bishop John appointed two people to do a subsequent review of Shirley's more recent concerns—Clive Dilloway and Archdeacon Philip Jones." We covered that yesterday, did we not? That was the letter we looked at, it is not something different? A. No.

1	if we can, please, Paul. The second sentence:	1	mindful that I know you have to be away by 11.00 am,
2	"Shirley states that Philip Jones has said that it	2	that you think would assist the chair and panel in their
3	may be that the values of a registered social worker	3	consideration?
4	conflicts with the aims of the church. Shirley	4	A. Chair, I do think the only thing I can say is to add
5	interprets this to mean that the diocese has still not	5	slightly to what I mentioned yesterday about a narrative
6	learned the need for openness"	6	which deals with the history and the change of mind-set.
7	Can you explain, is that a comment you made and, if	7	I really do want to emphasise that at no stage were
8	so, what did you mean?	8	people not open to changes, but the difference was
9	A. I have no recollection whatsoever of saying anything of	9	considerable between what operated with the then
10	the sort.	10	safeguarding group, the CAAG, prior to 2007 and what
11	Q. What it may come from I don't want to speculate, but	11	happened afterwards. And I said Shirley Hosgood brought
12	what Mrs Hosgood has said is that there came a point	12	a rigour which was no doubt necessary. I do think that
13	within her tenure that Angela Sibson and/or yourself	13	it was unfortunate that her way personally of dealing
14	suggested that any safeguarding concerns should be	14	with things didn't necessarily wasn't necessarily
15	brought up with you and with her, or either/or, before	15	attractive to people. In her own statement she talks
16	they were referred externally to statutory authorities.	16	about having a professional working relationship with
17	Do you remember that discussion?	17	people absolutely fine, but I think she was not, in
18	A. No, I don't, not least for the reason that I mean,	18	my view, someone who could be described as a critical
19	again, my statement covers it. Before Angela Sibson was	19	friend, emphasis on the "friend". The difference
20	appointed diocesan secretary, my dealings with	20	between that scenario within which all the difficulty
21	Shirley Hosgood were as you would expect them to be.	21	with Bishop Wallace emerged and then the scenario which
22	Q. It is my fault, a slip of the tongue. It was	22	came into place once Colin Perkins was in post, the
23	Francesca Del Mese. It was Angela Sibson's predecessor.	23	difference is stark. From that moment on, I would say
24	I'm sorry, that was my fault. Was the conversation with	24	there's never been any difficulty at all.
25	Francesca Del Mese, yourself and Shirley Hosgood about	25	It does come down to personalities. At the end of
	Page 25		Page 27
1		١,	4b - d 124 d 1 d 4 b 1 d b 66 4
1	referring any concerns to you first before they went to	1	the day, personalities should not have had the effect
2	statutory authorities?	2	that they did, but they did.
2 3	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent	2 3	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions
2 3 4	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as	2 3 4	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions.
2 3 4 5	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference	2 3 4 5	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL
2 3 4 5 6	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from	2 3 4 5 6	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the
2 3 4 5 6 7	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there.	2 3 4 5 6 7	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to — going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day — her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to — going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have been dealt with.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked about the challenges that were experienced due to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have been dealt with. Q. Thank you. That clarifies my point. I don't have any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked about the challenges that were experienced due to personalities of individuals involved. I was wondering
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have been dealt with. Q. Thank you. That clarifies my point. I don't have any further questions for you. The chair and panel may. Is 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked about the challenges that were experienced due to personalities of individuals involved. I was wondering whether you had a view on how that could be prevented
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have been dealt with. Q. Thank you. That clarifies my point. I don't have any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked about the challenges that were experienced due to personalities of individuals involved. I was wondering
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. I don't recall that, but I think it might be consistent with what Francesca would have said, given her views as to going back to the issue of the terms of reference for the safeguarding group. That might have come from there. Q. When yourself and Ms Del Mese were saying that you should have a role within the Diocesan Safeguarding Advisory Group, was that for the purpose of ensuring that individuals within the church knew of concerns before they went to statutory authorities? A. I don't recall that. Q. Do you see why Mrs Hosgood was concerned about the need to potentially run anything by you before she raised concerns externally? A. Entirely. But by that stage, she and I had already dealt with safeguarding issues and I had reported an issue to her, she had gone to the LADO, et cetera, et cetera. So things were dealt from my point of view, things were being dealt with as they should have been dealt with. Q. Thank you. That clarifies my point. I don't have any further questions for you. The chair and panel may. Is 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	that they did, but they did. MS McNEILL: Chair, do you or the panel have any questions of this witness? I don't have any further questions. Questions by THE PANEL THE CHAIR: Thank you, Archdeacon. Could I just pick up the last point you made prior to concluding there. Could I just clarify that there was no obstruction or vetting when Ms Hosgood assessed a situation as needing to be referred to the statutory authorities? A. By no means. THE CHAIR: So there was no obstruction, she could do that directly? A. And she did. THE CHAIR: In every circumstance in which you were aware? A. As far as I was aware. At the end of the day her practice was to do what she believed was right and no-one was saying that was inappropriate. THE CHAIR: Thank you. Ms Sharpling? MS SHARPLING: Thank you, Archdeacon. Just a question, again on the remarks you have just made, when you talked about the challenges that were experienced due to personalities of individuals involved. I was wondering whether you had a view on how that could be prevented

1	effect on the conduct of safeguarding within the	1	firmly expressed. But I think most people at that time
2	diocese?	2	were moving from a perspective which did not seem to
3	A. I think it is extremely difficult because when you are	3	present this kind of issue as two diverse poles of
4	employing somebody as a diocesan safeguarding adviser,	4	argument.
5	for example, or indeed any post, you might want to	5	When we moved into the era with Shirley Hosgood, it
6	suggest that the same should apply, for example, to the	6	became absolutely crystal clear there was a definite
7	appointment of a diocesan secretary, because part of	7	division, and I think that, and I think I have said
8	the personality issue there was a problem.	8	elsewhere that, for all of us, it was a learning curve
9	At the end of the day, it is assessment at the point	9	from 2007, and I think that was probably part of it.
10	of appointment, proper references, proper background,	10	I was fully aware of civil jurisdiction and balance
11	rigorous interviewing which one would hope would bring	11	of probabilities, but for others with no legal
12	out that kind of issue. Beyond that, there is very	12	background, that would have been difficult.
13	little you can do. Things do tend to work out. What	13	MR FRANK: Now, if we could please put up on the screen
14	I would hope we all hoped on each occasion during	14	ACE022267_375. You may have it behind your tab 9, you
15	that period was that the person who applied for any of	15	may not. It will come up on the screen anyway. This
16	those posts would have understood what the ethos of	16	should be the minutes of the meeting on 19 October which
17	the diocese was and had picked up at least the vibes as	17	was chaired by, I think, Mr Akerman. Just for
18	to how we saw life.	18	completeness' sake, do you recall Mr Akerman who laid
19	Yes, changes were necessary, but there are ways of	19	the complaint that led to the CDM against Wallace Benn.
20	dealing with change and sometimes what was perceived as	20	A. Yes.
21	an occasionally confrontational approach wouldn't have	21	MR FRANK: It was indeed. He was the chair of this meeting.
22	been appropriate and wasn't. I think personality does	22	I wonder if we could turn to the following page at 376.
23	inevitably play a part. It happens in all walks of life	23	Do we see halfway down the page your observation
24	in every institution.	24	recorded where you said that there had been a big
25	THE CHAIR: Mr Frank?	25	cultural change within the church, due mainly to
	Daga 20		Dage 21
	Page 29		Page 31
1	MR FRANK: Yes, please. Firstly, with your legal	1	Shirley Hosgood's persistence. Do you see that there?
2	experience, your background and experience in the law,	2	A. Yes.
3	you were able to appreciate that, as you set out in	3	MR FRANK: Would it be right to say that Shirley Hosgood had
4	paragraph 21 of your statement, the approach that	4	to be persistent in order to get the change that you
5	Wallace Benn took to allegations of misconduct against	5	recognise occurred?
6	clergy for whom he was responsible was that he found it	6	A. We are talking about 2009, October, so she'd been in
7	very difficult to set the application of the civil	7	post for two years and, yes, I think persistence was
8	burden of proof on the balance of probabilities	8	probably the right word.
9	preferring to adhere to the criminal standard "beyond	9	MR FRANK: Thank you. The next thing I want to ask you,
10	reasonable doubt". That was your assessment of	10	please, is, again, if we look on the following page, at
11	Wallace Benn's view of how to approach an allegation of	11	378, in the middle of the paragraph:
12	misconduct?	12	"The chairman [Mr Akerman] wanted it noted that the
13	A. Not just my assessment. That's what his stated views	13	whole safeguarding group considered such a review"
14	were.	14	This is in relation to the external review that had
15	MR FRANK: His stated views were. Can I ask you what your	15	been required:
16	view, as the archdeacon, was when you came to hear about	16	" should have been the remit of the safeguarding
17	a complaint? Did you share that view or was it	17	group, at least in the first instance. He said the
18	a different view that you took?	18	impression being given to the group was that their
19	A. I think everyone who becomes involved in disciplinary	19	specific function to advise the diocese had been
20	matters differentiates between discipline and	20	undermined by this decision to seek an external review."
21	safeguarding, and I think everyone understands that	21	Do you recall that being said by the chairman?
22	there has to be a different approach.	22	A. Yes.
23	Part of the change of mind-set, and therefore I'm	23	MR FRANK: On behalf of the whole group?
24 25	not specifically necessarily criticising Bishop Benn,	24 25	A. Yes. MR FRANK: Of which you were part?
23	I pick that out because his views were very solid and	23	WIN FRANK. Of which you were part?
	Page 30		Page 32

1	A. Yes.	1	a loss to the group.
2	MR FRANK: Did you share that view?	2	A. I did.
3	A. I understood where he was coming from.	3	MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you.
4	MR FRANK: It isn't recorded that you dissented in any way	4	THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Archdeacon.
5	from that view.	5	A. Thank you, ma'am.
6	A. No, I think the archdeacons on several occasions found	6	MS McNEILL: Chair, can this witness be released?
7	themselves in a difficult position. They understood	7	THE CHAIR: Yes, of course.
8	what the chair was saying, what the other members were	8	(The witness withdrew)
9	saying, but at the end of the day, I think they	9	MS McNEILL: Chair, our next witness is Alana Lawrence on
10	understood that the Bishop of Chichester was, I think,	10	behalf of MACSAS. I am going to hand over to
11	mindful that it was essentially his responsibility in	11	Ms Scolding.
12	the past and, again, this is part of the change of	12	MS ALANA LAWRENCE (sworn)
13	culture and mind-set that, actually, if you have	13	Examination by MS SCOLDING
14	a safeguarding group, then the significance of that	14	MS SCOLDING: Good morning, Ms Lawrence.
15	group and the reach that that group has is greater than	15	A. Good morning.
16	perhaps you expected.	16	Q. You should have a witness statement in front of you.
17	MR FRANK: I just want to invite your comment on what	17	I would usually say to you, because I know you used to
18	appears in the following paragraph as being something	18	be a lawyer, could you turn to the back, but your
19	that you said. It recorded that you said that in	19	signature has been taken out under the
20	respect of the report you added that there was a need	20	Data Protection Act. So I am going to ask you, is this
21	for absolute certainty regarding the evidence and the	21	witness statement true, to the best of your knowledge
22	weight attached to it, which, as you will appreciate as	22	and belief?
23	a solicitor and experienced lawyer, as you had been, was	23	A. It is.
24	higher than both the civil standard and indeed the	24	Q. Can it, therefore, be formally entered into evidence on
25	criminal standard in any investigation because the	25	the website, ANG000223-1.
23	criminal standard in any investigation occause the	23	the website, Arvooob223-1.
	Page 33		Page 35
1	requirement for absolute certainty has never been	1	Ms Lawrence, if I could just identify a little about
1	requirement for absolute certainty has never been		
2	•		
2	required. I just want to understand what you meant by	2	your background and qualifications, I understand, after
3	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said.	2 3	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were
3 4	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis.	2 3 4	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015;
3 4 5	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this:	2 3 4 5	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct?
3 4 5 6	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at	2 3 4 5 6	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct.
3 4 5 6 7	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of	2 3 4 5 6 7	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive
3 4 5 6 7 8	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS,
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since the meeting she has formally confirmed her resignation	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS, which certainly wouldn't be helpful.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since the meeting she has formally confirmed her resignation from the safeguarding group	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS, which certainly wouldn't be helpful. Q. Just a few background facts which are taken from
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since the meeting she has formally confirmed her resignation from the safeguarding group — A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS, which certainly wouldn't be helpful. Q. Just a few background facts which are taken from paragraphs 2 to 8 of your witness statement. MACSAS is
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since the meeting she has formally confirmed her resignation from the safeguarding group	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS, which certainly wouldn't be helpful. Q. Just a few background facts which are taken from
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	required. I just want to understand what you meant by that, if that is what indeed you said. A. I think I was simply elaborating for emphasis. MR FRANK: Thank you. My final question, if I may, is this: on the final page of that document, on page 382, at paragraph 8 there is a reference to the resignation of a Ms Ellis, I think it was, recorded there. A. Yes. MR FRANK: She announced to the safeguarding group that she considered she could not continue on the group with the current culture in the diocese and would be resigning. Could you help us with this: the culture within the diocese, was that the culture of discourtesy to female members of staff of the kind which you have indicated was perhaps the culture at the time? A. No, not at all. It was to do with the — what was becoming apparent to her of the history of issues like Cotton and Pritchard. MR FRANK: In any event, you asked her to reconsider, which she did, but in due course the chairman notes that since the meeting she has formally confirmed her resignation from the safeguarding group — A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	your background and qualifications, I understand, after a career in various voluntary services, you were a barrister in private practice between 2005 and 2015; is that correct? A. That is correct. Q. You are also, or were, a member of the executive committee of MACSAS, which I understand is the Minister and Clergy Sexual Abuse Survivors, between 2005 and 2013; is that correct? A. That is correct. I believe it was 2014. I amended it but then that didn't get through, unfortunately. Q. And that you were chair of this organisation between 2009 and 2013? A. That is correct. Q. But you are now no longer an active member of the organisation because you are undertaking training for the ministry? A. Exactly. I thought that that would be a conflict of interests, but also would be a confusion to survivors, to see that there is a minister in the middle of MACSAS, which certainly wouldn't be helpful. Q. Just a few background facts which are taken from paragraphs 2 to 8 of your witness statement. MACSAS is

1	backgrounds who have been sexually abused by ministers	1	it increased?
2	of the clergy or children as adults, and your express	2	A. It has increased, and it's increased significantly in
3	role is to support survivors. That's correct, isn't it?	3	the last five years.
4	A. It is.	4	Q. Can I identify now that your role involved in 2009, as
5	Q. It came out of a predecessor group, as I understand it,	5	I understand it, being part of and/or working with both
6	started and run by somebody called Dr Margaret Kennedy?	6	the Church of England and the Methodist Church whilst
7	A. That's correct.	7	they were developing specific responses as to how to
8	Q. What are the objectives of the MACSAS organisation?	8	respond to survivors of sexual abuse, and you set that
9	A. As you say, first, to support survivors who come and	9	out at paragraph 19 of your witness statement, which is
10	tell us about their experience in churches. Quite	10	page 5, chair and panel, if you wish to turn it up.
11	often, they have come because they have had really poor	11	On or around that time, as I understand it, just
12	responses from the church, and it would be fair to say	12	after the past cases review, a joint panel was set up to
13	we see them. Also, really, to be with them, advocate on	13	try and consider and to produce some guidance which
14	their behalf, to support them through procedures,	14	then, in effect, in the Church of England anyway, was
15	whatever they may look like, to ensure or try and link	15	issued in 2011?
16	them up to support organisations like counselling	16	A. Yes. I'm sorry to interrupt you, Ms Scolding. One of
17	provision, and also to speak on their behalf into the	17	the issues that MACSAS, I think whether we were
18	institutions, church institutions, across the country.	18	confused or whether the whole thing was confused was
19	So that's basically the general run.	19	that, as the past cases review was being published, as
20	Q. I understand you run a helpline where people can	20	there was a growing sense of unease about some of
21	telephone or email you; is that right?	21	the responses of the Church of England, at that moment,
22	A. Yes.	22	the Church of England and the Methodist Church, through
23	Q. In what way do you provide kind of formal responses to	23	Pearl Luxon, who was a national safeguarding adviser and
24	church documents or what sort of work does MACSAS do	24	Methodist, set up this working group for Responding
25	with church institutions?	25	Well. MACSAS was invited. We assumed it was responding
23	with charen institutions.	20	Well in test was in the assumed it was responding
	Page 37		Page 39
1	A. So that has varied over the years. It started by being	1	well to allegations in the church. Indeed, it wasn't.
1 2	A. So that has varied over the years. It started by being on working groups, engaging directly with churches,	1 2	well to allegations in the church. Indeed, it wasn't. So it was much more in response to Time for Action,
	A. So that has varied over the years. It started by being on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the		
2	on working groups, engaging directly with churches,	2	So it was much more in response to Time for Action,
2 3	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the	2 3	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in
2 3 4	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the	2 3 4	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the
2 3 4 5	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in	2 3 4 5	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors
2 3 4 5 6	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of	2 3 4 5 6	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in
2 3 4 5 6 7	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the	2 3 4 5 6 7	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along—and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19—
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19 thinking that we were talking about the people that we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along—and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19—thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19 thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along—and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19—thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email. Some people continued beyond that to reach to MACSAS	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along—and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19—thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims. Q. It was simply a sort of—
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email. Some people continued beyond that to reach to MACSAS members because of the ongoing support. In 2016, there	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along—and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19—thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims. Q. It was simply a sort of—A. It was a wonderful—
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email. Some people continued beyond that to reach to MACSAS members because of the ongoing support. In 2016, there were something in the region of 650 calls to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19 thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims. Q. It was simply a sort of A. It was a wonderful Q generic
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email. Some people continued beyond that to reach to MACSAS members because of the ongoing support. In 2016, there were something in the region of 650 calls to the helpline. So we are looking at between 400 and 600	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19 thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims. Q. It was simply a sort of A. It was a wonderful Q generic A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	on working groups, engaging directly with churches, talking into things like Time for Action, which was the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland review in the late '90s. In recent times, as things have evolved in churches, that has included currently being a member of the National Safeguarding Panel for the Church of England. It did formerly and previously involve the Joint Safeguarding Panel of the Church of England and the Methodist Church, which still exists but I don't believe has anyone from MACSAS on it anymore, and, wherever possible, and wherever invited, or wherever allowed in, to go to any working group that is looking at issues of safeguarding. Q. I said earlier that you operated a helpline. Roughly how many people telephone this helpline on an annual basis? A. In 2017, there were over 400 calls to the helpline. There were over 500 people who contacted via email. Some people continued beyond that to reach to MACSAS members because of the ongoing support. In 2016, there were something in the region of 650 calls to the helpline. So we are looking at between 400 and 600 calls currently.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	So it was much more in response to Time for Action, which was a 2001 document for the Churches Together in Britain and Ireland, where they had recommended that the churches produce documents for responding to survivors of abuse, full stop. People had been abused in childhood who were now in churches and receiving very poor responses, according to survivors, and it has been something that CSSA, the forerunner of MACSAS, had been instrumental in being part of. Margaret Kennedy was on the working group, agreed that there should be something. Now, by 2009, MACSAS were involved in looking at survivors of abuse in the church. So we went along and that's why I write this in my paragraph 19 thinking that we were talking about the people that we represented specifically, and were told in no uncertain terms that this was not such a document. This was not about clergy abuse victims. Q. It was simply a sort of A. It was a wonderful Q generic A. Yes. Q. It is probably an incorrect way to describe it.

1 Q. So you attended a couple of meetings, as I understand 1 that this document wasn't at all to do with responding 2 2 it, and then, after that, you were separated from the to victims of abuse within the church. She went back 3 main group and sat with a lawyer and Pearl Luxon and one 3 and read it and read it and then she said, "I see what 4 other, you say to consider trivia? 4 you mean. It isn't". So we put that to her. We said 5 A. Well --5 it was a well-intentioned pastoral support document for 6 Q. If you could expand upon that slightly? 6 general use in the church, but couldn't in any way be 7 7 used for survivors of abuse coming into the church A. Yes, I can expand upon it because I suppose it wasn't 8 8 because -- by church officials, because they were met by trivia, it was the law, and I was a lawyer, so there was 9 9 institutional responses. So this document couldn't that element. But we were focusing on -- rather than 10 dealing with the issues of how you respond, we were 10 apply to them because they wouldn't be able to engage 11 11 with it. They often wouldn't be in the church -- that focusing on things like, what's the theology like, and 12 what is the ecclesial law on it? I said, "Really, I'm 12 was one of the issues, most survivors are not in the 13 not here to talk about that. I would like you to 13 church, strangely enough, you know, but also it 14 respond to survivors, who are not lawyers", and the fact 14 presupposed that you were actively in your church 15 that I was wasn't the reason I was coming to the 15 seeking support in the church, and that the church would 16 16 be neutral in that and be able to offer you the support meeting. So I was put into a different category while 17 other people got on talking about generic --17 that it sets down. 18 18 a generic -- I call it the CAFOD or Christian Aid The problem is, as soon as an allegation is raised 19 version of responding, which is for the good of all 19 against a minister in the church, a whole different set 20 20 of things were happening, and we said, "Therefore, they people. I was trying to get them to understand that, if 21 they didn't start with the church victims, of which 2.1 can't even engage in this well-meaning document, because 22 22 there were thousands, that was our estimate, then they they are told they are not allowed to talk to anyone". 23 23 So it became -- it was just not fit for purpose. wouldn't be able to respond appropriately or at all, 24 really, to other survivors. So it was a real culture 24 Q. Okay. So what steps, if any, have you sought to take to 25 25 ensure that there is a sort of a "victim and survivor of clash, I think, to be fair. Page 41 Page 43 1 Q. I understand in early 2010 you left the group because 1 church abuse" focused document published or promulgated 2 you felt that you weren't really having a useful purpose 2 by the church, and has one appeared? 3 3 upon it? A. So there is currently work to develop Responding Well. 4 A. No, I did feel that any conversation I engaged with was 4 We are not sure if that is to develop Responding Well 5 being met by -- this is where the lawyer was very 5 for the general public because MACSAS haven't been 6 interesting, who just sat with me, and kept informing me 6 invited to any working party to deal with that document. 7 that this wasn't what the thing was about. I said, 7 It is believed the document will come to the NSP, the 8 "Well, that's okay, then, but MACSAS can't keep offering 8 National Safeguarding Panel, on which two members of 9 q MACSAS sit and will certainly have a say, but they have something that was not going to be effective". 10 Q. When the document then came out, in 2011, "Responding 10 not been asked to comment in its new incarnation. We 11 well to those who had been sexually abused", did MACSAS 11 have specifically set out in "The Stones Cry Out", and 12 seek to express a view and, if so, to whom did you 12 elsewhere, the concerns we had about the failure to 13 express that view? 13 respond to survivors specifically. I understand that 14 14 A. Firstly, to Elizabeth Hall, who is now the national chapter 7, which is -- we call it chapter 7, of whatever 15 safeguarding adviser. She had come in -- to be fair, 15 procedures of the Church of England, safeguarding Pearl Luxon didn't ever establish Responding Well 16 16 procedures, now attempts to set in place procedures for 17 17 because I think she also lost faith in it at that time. responding to survivors, but it is very much an 18 I don't know. You would have to ask Pearl. 18 instrument designed to respond institutionally. "We, as 19 But Elizabeth Hall came in and she came to see 19 the DSA, will forward this case to the police or to the 20 MACSAS -- it was during the Pope's visit, I think, and 20 relevant authorities if the person is alive", and it 21 we were doing a lot of work. She came to see us to say 21 sets out that process which had never been set out in 22 she was going to resurrect the Responding Well document 22 the same way before. 23 because it had something of benefit. Well, you know, we 23 But it doesn't really address the situation of 24 weren't against that, but I pointed out, and I think it 24 Responding Well. They are two very different documents. 25 was the first time that Elizabeth Hall had heard this. 25 Q. Have you been involved -- I understand that the

Page 42

Page 44

1	updated or we have evidence that's been given by some	1	that Chichester is now running in the 30s. We looked at
2	of the church members that the updated "Responding well	2	these 13 cases of, what were the criteria, and we looked
3	to those who have been sexually abused" has been, or	3	at the criteria in the thing, how has it been so reduced
4	will be, influenced by a piece of work that SCIE, the	4	to 13 cases, of which basically two had something done?
5	Social Care Institute for Excellence, have been doing	5	How did that fit? It was open to criticism anyway,
6	with the church around this. Has your organisation or	6	because we criticised the fact that in at least 13 cases
7	any members of your organisation had any meetings with	7	bishops knew the people were a risk and allowed them to
8	and/or work alongside SCIE in developing that particular	8	continue ministering, so we did raise that issue, but we
9	guidance?	9	said this is such a minimisation that we were extremely
10	A. As far as I understand it, SCIE came into audit all the	10	concerned. Survivors expressed a level of distress
11	dioceses.	11	through our helpline and emails. They said, "How is
12	Q. Yes, they did.	12	this possible?" Because we were very concerned that it
13	A. MACSAS did, through Graham Tilby, the national	13	didn't address any sense of urgency that was coming from
14	safeguarding adviser. The issue became that this was	14	survivors.
15	done, again, on the documents within the dioceses and	15	Q. As a result of that, I understand that you sent a survey
16	practices of the officers, the safeguarding officers.	16	out to individuals who were was it just individuals
17	What it didn't do at any time is talk to survivors, and	17	who were members of MACSAS or was it anyone who had
18	that's as we have understood it.	18	telephoned the helpline?
19	I have just been talking through this with someone	19	A. Specifically, we excluded ourselves, given that we were
20	else from MACSAS committee, that to make sure that's	20	so bored of our own stories, but we did ask we put it
21	true. Survivors weren't asked it is a bit like	21	on the helpline we put it on the website, only on the
22	service users not being asked when you review something.	22	website. It wasn't because of the past case review,
23	They weren't asked at all how they thought processes	23	which had already didn't come out until after.
24	were going within dioceses. So we got the institutional	24	In 2009, there were a series of statements made by
25	view, the church's view, but not the survivors' view of	25	different church officials saying I call them gold
	Page 45		Page 47
		1	
1	how they experienced the work going on	1	standard here, but I think the word was "model
1 2	how they experienced the work going on.	1 2	standard here, but I think the word was "model
2	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the	2	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this
	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in	2 3	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are
2 3 4	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning.	2 3 4	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things
2 3	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out	2 3 4 5	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not
2 3 4 5	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to	2 3 4	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said,
2 3 4 5 6	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified,	2 3 4 5 6 7	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this
2 3 4 5 6 7	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to	2 3 4 5 6	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is".
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church — what do you call that? — you know, that they really did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that? — you know, that they really did believe — complacency — that they had dealt with all	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that? — you know, that they really did believe — complacency — that they had dealt with all these cases.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that?—you know, that they really did believe—complacency—that they had dealt with all these cases. As we knew and were beginning to understand from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way to the experience of survivors and/or the actions taken.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that? — you know, that they really did believe — complacency — that they had dealt with all these cases. As we knew and were beginning to understand from Chichester, and from the survey we did, that this was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way to the experience of survivors and/or the actions taken. So we didn't know what they were measuring. That's why
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that?—you know, that they really did believe—complacency—that they had dealt with all these cases. As we knew and were beginning to understand from Chichester, and from the survey we did, that this was far from—we had dozens of cases from the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way to the experience of survivors and/or the actions taken. So we didn't know what they were measuring. That's why "Stones Cry Out" came out.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that? — you know, that they really did believe — complacency — that they had dealt with all these cases. As we knew and were beginning to understand from Chichester, and from the survey we did, that this was far from — we had dozens of cases from the Church of England that no-one seemed to have responded	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily — some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way to the experience of survivors and/or the actions taken. So we didn't know what they were measuring. That's why "Stones Cry Out" came out. Q. As a result of that, you published a report which you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	So there is a gap. It is good, it has raised the baseline, but it hasn't really responded to survivors in the way that MACSAS has been campaigning. Q. Can I turn now to the past cases review, which came out just before, about a year before, "Responding well to those who have been sexually abused". This identified, or certainly the full contents of the review have never been published, but an executive summary was published at some point in 2010, as I understand it. It found only 13 cases of concern across the country from every single diocese. What was MACSAS's response to that? A. Shock. It was shock. We put out a press release immediately to the effect that this shocking underreporting, the understatement and minimisation, and the sense of self-confidence coming from the church—what do you call that? — you know, that they really did believe — complacency — that they had dealt with all these cases. As we knew and were beginning to understand from Chichester, and from the survey we did, that this was far from — we had dozens of cases from the Church of England that no-one seemed to have responded to.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	standards" and procedures in place. I thought, this isn't squaring with what we are hearing. Maybe we are wrong and only hearing a few people and, in fact, things are much better. I asked for the survey to go out not to people we had heard from, but to others, and I said, "Please respond. If you haven't talked about this before, please let us know what your response is". I didn't know anyone. I think a couple had been to MACSAS, to be fair, but I didn't know any of the people involved in these responses. They were anonymous, primarily some did email, some did it on SurveyMonkey. What I wanted to find out was whether this was true. Whether there had been a cultural shift we hadn't picked up on, in which case we were more than willing to say so, but we strongly suspected the opposite to be the truth, and that, whatever they were measuring as procedures of model excellence, or whatever it was they used, wasn't actually connected in any way to the experience of survivors and/or the actions taken. So we didn't know what they were measuring. That's why "Stones Cry Out" came out. Q. As a result of that, you published a report which you have, chair and panel, at ACE05487 behind tab 1 of your

1	need it quite yet.	1	out of talks with Phil Johnson as part of his settlement
2	You published "The Stones Cry Out". What was the	2	and part of the pro settlement process, that there would
3	aim of publishing that?	3	be a review in order to release another document. So
4	A. There were two aims. One was to reflect the story that	4	I heard about this. And I thought, I know
5	the survivors had told. I had said in the survey blurb,	5	Elizabeth Butler-Sloss I mean, not personally and
6	right at the back of the report, that we would publish	6	going to dinner with her, but I had been before her in
7	the findings of this survey, so people would be heard.	7	a case, and I had also been before her at the
8	The first thing was to let those who had contacted us,	8	Cumberlege Commission. I thought, well, I also knew
9	often from a very dark place, a very lonely place, that	9	about the Cleveland Commission. I thought, okay, she
10	their voice would be heard. That was the first thing.	10	may pick up a bigger narrative going on.
11	The second thing, though, was to let people know	11	So I asked to see her to talk about the wider
12	that they weren't on their own, that in fact there's	12	context of Chichester. So that's why I went to see her.
13	phenomenal amounts of information that had accumulated	13	It just so happened, at that time, Phil got in touch
14	over decades that were available to the churches, to	14	with me personally, having worked with Margaret Kennedy
15	a society, to us and to them, which I wanted them to	15	before. So these two things. That's how I got to meet
16	read. So part 2 became this it came out of what	16	her.
17	I saw in part 1, "Do you know, you are in context, you	17	Q. What discussions took place at that meeting?
18	are not alone and your response is not an unusual	18	A. So I went to one meeting. What was lovely, first of
19	response? This isn't about you, it is about the	19	all, is I emailed her and said could I come. I thought
20	institution".	20	maybe she is not going to respond. And she responded
21	Those were the two broad aims.	21	immediately. So clearly she was at this point of
22	Q. As a result of this, you made a number of	22	thinking, "Where am I going to get recommendations
23	recommendations. Paul, can we get these up,	23	from?". So she said, "Yes, indeed". So I went along.
24	ACE005487_174 onwards. Chair and panel, it is page 167	24	The conversation was very general around Chichester. It
25	in the internal pagination. I think there are 20	25	did focus on Cotton and Pritchard, but she was able to
	D 40		D F1
	Page 49	-	Page 51
1	recommendations	1	tell me about the bishop and that there were other cases
2	A. I started and I thought, "I'll keep going".	2	of concern. She said, "What I want to know because
3	Q which were made. What I am going to do in a bit is	3	there is so much concern here, what I would like to know
4	take you through them and identify which ones the	4	is, what are we meant to do? What are the
5	Church of England, in any event because this is not	5	recommendations I can make? There must be stuff we can
6	just the Church of England. This is all Christian	6	do", and she had some and she asked MACSAS to put
7	churches?	7	together recommendations. So we went I went away and
8	A. Yes, it was.	8	said, "Well, I haven't got them off the top of my head,
9	Q. All Christian organisations and denominations?	9	but I can send them". So she asked me to send them
10	A. Yes.	10	quite quickly. So some of the recommendations in the
11	Q. So the first one is "Call for an independent inquiry".	11	Butler-Sloss Report actually are in this report. They
12	I think we can probably tick that one off the list.	12	weren't contradictory to the findings in "The Stones Cry
13	I will come back to the others later.	13	Out".
14	As a result of this, I understand that you arranged	14	Q. So she took into account your views and also adopted the
15	to meet with Baroness Butler-Sloss to discuss the	15	recommendations that you'd sent?
16	findings of the report. How did that come about?	16	A. Not all of them, of course, because we'd have
17	A. So I hadn't yet written this report, but I had collated	17	a different planet now and we'd be a different church,
18	the information that had come from the report and made	18	but she did support a number of ones, including
19	those tables. It looked very concerning because if one	19	independence of DSAs, making sure risk assessments were
20	case is being responded to like this, how were the	20	done. The most important for survivors was, she
21	others being responded to? So I wasn't saying that it	21	recommended that not only do survivors have support, but
22	was all bad news, but I was saying, if in 20 dioceses or	22	that survivors of non-recent abuse are treated exactly
23	15 dioceses, this is an issue in the	23	the same way as if they were recent. She said the
24	Church of England as I was putting it together,	24	problem is it's the offender, not the age of the victim,
25	I heard of the Butler-Sloss Review, and that had come	25	that's of concern. She was very clear. She was also
	Daga 50		Daga 52
	Page 50		Page 52

1

10

15

16

25

1

3

6

8

- 1 very clear that the standard of proof required, when 2 considering safety of children and ongoing safety, meant 3 that it had to be, on the balance of probability, having 4 regard to the paramountcy principle. So I thought these 5 were two or three very good points that she put into her 6 recommendations that we crucially wanted to get across. 7 There were a load of others. Some of them she put and 8 some she didn't. 9 Q. As a result of possibly "The Stones Cry Out" and the 10 discussions that you had with Baroness Butler-Sloss, you 11 began to attend meetings with the then lead safeguarding 12 bishop for the church, as I understand it. 13
 - A. Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

Q

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 14 Q. Bishop Paul Butler, who was then the -- who is the 15 Bishop of Durham?
- 16 A. I think -- I didn't ever sit down and ask for the 17 nitty-gritty of why they did this. I had got in touch 18 with Elizabeth Hall, who had come the year before to 19 talk about Responding Well, which I trashed a little 20 bit, but I said -- supportive of one another. I sent 21 her the names of all the alleged offenders raised "The 22 Stones Cry Out". I couldn't tell her who the survivors 23 were, even if I wanted to. It was all anonymous and 24 I wouldn't have done because it was anonymous. But 25 I thought the only duty of care I have is to ensure that

- this is none of your concern -- was to ignore it. So
- 2 I think it was good that Elizabeth Hall did do
- 3 something.
- 4 Out of that, then, she -- we also did -- these
- 5 things overlapped. The Stop Church Child Abuse campaign
- 6 had got going at around the time we were doing our
- 7 survey and the Pope's visit and post Pope's visit.
- 8 Timing is everything, isn't it? There was a kind of
- 9 growing climate. We had become members of that as well.
 - I said, yes, we should align ourselves to the inquiry,
- 11 the mandatory reporting, the aims of this group.
- 12 As a result of that, members of the Abuse -- Stop
- 13 Church Child Abuse campaign, through Elizabeth Hall,
- 14 were invited to a meeting with Paul Butler and
 - David Gamble, the two joint heads of safeguarding on the ioint safeguarding.
- 17 Q. We have heard about Paul Butler. Just for clarity,
- David Gamble was head of safeguarding in the 18
- 19
 - Methodist Church?
- 20 A. He was. He was the former president of
- 21 the Methodist Church and therefore considered a wise
- 22 senior. He was also legal adviser within the church,
- 23 Church House in the Methodist Church, so always had
- 24 a legal role. Then he was, therefore, the joint chair
 - with Paul Butler on the Joint Safeguarding Panel. He

Page 55

Page 53

- none of these people, if they are living, ever cause any more harm, but also, if survivors have come forward about those who are dead and/or living, that someone has a context for this.
- Elizabeth Hall pointed out to me at that first meeting where she took these and I said, "We don't hold all this information, we want you to have it", she said, "These are the first names" -- this is Elizabeth Hall --"These are the first names I have ever been given in the Church of England", and I went, "You're the national safeguarding adviser". There is not one piece of paper was left in her office the day she took over. I thought that was quite an amazing statement for Elizabeth Hall to make. I said, "How can you safeguard if you don't know anything?", and she said, "Now I know this and this is what I am going to use to get into ..." and she did, she produced a report for the House of Bishops. She looked at some of the case studies of these people which she anonymised at one level for me and showed there are patterns of offending of some of the people named in "The Stones Cry Out" who had never come to light. So she did use that information, I think, as effectively as Elizabeth Hall could use it, and I would say that, and

I was kind of impressed that someone took it seriously

Page 54

because the response from the Catholic Church -- I know

- had given about 10, 20 years of his life to looking at
- 2 safeguarding in the church, which is very interesting.
 - He was an interesting man.
- 4 Q. So you had discussions with Bishop Butler. What were
- 5 the nature of your discussions? Was it about cultural
 - change, was it about changing practice and procedure?
- 7 You must have gone in there with an agenda. What was
 - that agenda and was it fulfilled?
- 9 A. So there were a number of us at that first meeting.
- 10 Elizabeth Hall, Paul Butler, David Gamble, Phil Johnson
- 11 who was, at that time, really speaking out on the
- 12 Chichester experience, MACSAS speaking out of
- 13 the general experience of survivors across,
- 14 Graham Wilmer from the Lantern Project. It transpired
- 15 that there were lots of conversations going on. So we
- 16 all met, and David Greenwood, who was also the Stop
- 17 Church Child Abuse, one of the leads in that, organising
- 18
- 19 We had two aims: to have an inquiry and to have 20 mandatory reporting, because we saw that the bishops and 21 the churches seemed to be incapable of reporting cases
- 22 they had received to police. That was the constant
- 23 narrative we got from survivors: "We have reported it
- 24 and nothing has happened". So it was very focused, the
 - first conversation. It was focused about persuading --

25

1	I remember it specifically persuading the bishop why	1 Safe Spaces
2	it was important to have an inquiry. He said, "But we	2 Q. Yes.
3	already know abuse is bad". I said, "Don't you want to	3 A which is still
4	know how many? Don't you want to know who to support?	4 Q. I was going to say, Mr Johnson gave us some evidence
5	Don't you want to know the nature of this?" Of course,	5 about the pilot Safe Spaces Project. I understand he
6	in his mind, it was a done deal: if we accept that it is	6 said in his evidence that around 2014/15 there was
7	bad, let's just fix it. I said, "You can't, without	7 a suggestion I don't know whether it came from you or
8	knowing what the harm was, what the responsibility is,	8 came from the church that there should be kind of
9	where it lies". I said, "You can't fix something	9 a national telephone helpline for victims and survivors
10	without understanding the nature of the issue".	of church abuse?
11	Eventually, Paul Butler became a supporter of	11 A. Yes, among the different ways they thought could be
12	the inquiry.	supported would be this national helpline as well as
13	Q. MACSAS's relationship with the Church of England then	13 regional support organisations. A number of people were
14	became one that you would meet with them, what, fairly	approached to ask if they were interested and a number
15	regularly, occasionally?	of organisations said they were interested. But one of
16	A. I was trying to work that out. Well, three-monthly,	16 them was a national helpline, because MACSAS had
17	six-monthly. It wasn't like every day, every week, it	17 a helpline, so it was seen a bit that MACSAS maybe could
18	was as and when. So it would be between three and six	offer that because it was this more remote, virtual
19	months. Three times a year, maybe. Each time, things	19 engagement.
20	would shift a bit and the conversation opened up more.	Q. So what involvement did you have in the Safe Spaces
21	In the end, the conversation in the Church of England	21 Project and what involvement does MACSAS continue to
22	specifically, notwithstanding Stop Church Child Abuse,	22 have?
23	was literally about, how do we get survivors into the	A. We began by trying to help them shape what that would
24	heart of conversations so that we can change things in	look like. The idea did come from survivors in
25	the institutions? It was kind of, without talking to	a meeting, in a heated meeting, I must admit, with the
	Daga 57	Daga 50
	Page 57	Page 59
1	survivors, you are never going to change the culture of	1 bishop and the then acting safeguarding adviser,
1 2	survivors, you are never going to change the culture of safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you	 bishop and the then acting safeguarding adviser, Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for
2	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you	2 Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for
2 3	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking	 Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while.
2 3 4	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal	2 Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for 3 quite a while. 4 Q. Yes.
2 3 4 5	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the	 Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We
2 3 4 5 6	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear.	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We
2 3 4 5 6 7	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience?	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have — we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to — has it been welcoming and	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to — has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England — so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have — we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" — "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13.	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel?	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel?	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at last". So we had lots of conversations, some of them	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it. Q. So is MACSAS currently still then working with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at last". So we had lots of conversations, some of them quite heated. We tried to explain that people aren't	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it. Q. So is MACSAS currently still then working with the church on developing the Safe Spaces Project? A. Trying.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at last". So we had lots of conversations, some of them quite heated. We tried to explain that people aren't going to come into the church and use Responding Well.	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it. Q. So is MACSAS currently still then working with the church on developing the Safe Spaces Project? A. Trying.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at last". So we had lots of conversations, some of them quite heated. We tried to explain that people aren't	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it. Q. So is MACSAS currently still then working with the church on developing the Safe Spaces Project? A. Trying. Q. Or what is is it something that MACSAS thinks is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	safeguarding. Just like, without talking to women, you are never going to affect patriarchy and without talking to people of other races, you are never going to deal with racism. You can't deal with it without meeting the people who are affected by it. We are very clear. Q. Would you say that the church's response was to allow that to happen or to has it been welcoming and permitted that, from MACSAS's experience? A. The Church of England so it did two things. I think it took the survivor who was on the Joint Safeguarding Board, which is higher, off, but opened up a new creature called the National Safeguarding Panel. This was new, 2012/13. Q. We heard evidence from Mr Johnson who is a member of that panel? A. Exactly. So that happened. But it happened as a consequence of the conversations, I believe. They also wanted to look at how to respond to survivors of abuse in the church, and I thought, "Oh, at last". So we had lots of conversations, some of them quite heated. We tried to explain that people aren't going to come into the church and use Responding Well. They are going to have to have a different thing to help	Jill Sandham, because Elizabeth Hall had been ill for quite a while. Q. Yes. A. So after that meeting, they got back to us and said, "We get it, we get it", and I thought, "That's great. "We are now going to have we think we get the idea of Safe Spaces being organisations that really do respond to survivors in a way that the church at the moment isn't able to" "at the moment isn't able to". They were his words. So we began to try and put together something, but the institution kind of grabbed it by the tail, really, and although survivors went to a number of conversations, MACSAS and other organisations, which was aimed at shaping what this would look like, it really went into the sand at some point due to, I think, institutional constraints, and requirements, and an inability to see something new that could be offered. That was my experience of it. Q. So is MACSAS currently still then working with the church on developing the Safe Spaces Project? A. Trying. Q. Or what is is it something that MACSAS thinks is a good idea in principle?

1	idea that when a referral is made to the church, someone	1	go to the law and say, "There's been a criminal
2	reports something, that they're immediately offered	2	offence" at the moment, anything to do with someone
3	places beyond the church in order to receive help, that	3	over the age of 18 is considered consensual, an affair,
4	they may consider safe. So that was the whole idea of	4	and blurring of the boundaries.
5	it. However, it has really not ever materialised into	5	Q. Bearing in mind that we are dealing with children, so we
6	substance.	6	are only the under 18s, as far as this situation is
7	Q. I think the church's evidence is that it's still in	7	concerned, but it might affect the 16 to 18
8	evolution?	8	A. It would, yes, that blurring.
9	A. It's probably, what do you call it what was the	9	Q. Obviously, the age of consent is 16 for both
10	thing? alluvial swamp somewhere. But yes. It rises	10	A. So the blurring between the children's legislation and
11	up and then it goes back down again. It is deeply	11	criminal legislation would actually be engaged on that
12 13	frustrating and a number of survivor organisations have	12 13	as well, and we saw this we have seen it in
13	given up. MACSAS hasn't yet given up.	14	Chichester, where there has been a blurring of ages of
15	Q. Can I turn now to "The Stones Cry Out". I thought what we could do is explore what MACSAS's view is as to how	15	victims, to the detriment, I think, of the survivors. Q. So that is still outstanding. That is not anything that
16	current safeguarding practices could be improved by	16	the church in and of itself can, however, do. That is
17	going through those recommendations, looking to see what	17	something which parliament would have to determine?
18	the church has already done, what's still outstanding	18	A. But I would say that when the legislation was put in
19	from MACSAS's perspective. I know the church is	19	place, they specifically lobbied to keep the clergy out
20	perfectly entitled to disagree and say it might have	20	of it when it was originally when that legislation
21	done it?	21	was originally done, and Elizabeth Hall was able to give
22	A. Yes, of course.	22	evidence to that. She said it was actually specifically
23	Q. And if there is anything else if I could just	23	omitted on the request of the churches. So in a way,
24	identify, you also set out, from paragraph 38 onwards of	24	they do have some say in it.
25	your witness statement, various recommendations?	25	Q. Recommendation 3:
	your market careinon, various recommendations.	20	Q. 1000mmonum.on 5.
	Page 61		Page 63
1	A. Yes.	1	"All diocesan and religious order"
2	Q. That's what I really want to do now. I think we can	2	This is page 170, if I can take you to that.
3	pass over 167 and 168, because you're currently sitting	3	Happily, all the recommendations are in bold:
4	in the middle of it. The second recommendation you	4	"All diocesan and religious order safeguarding
5	make, which in fact you are not the only person who has	5	advisers/commissioners should be professionals within
6	identified this. In fact, Elizabeth Hall in her	6	the field of child protection/safeguarding. They should
7	evidence also identifies this as a potential issue, that	7	also be independent of the church/religious order; they
8	at the moment the sexual offences legislation, the	8	should neither be a cleric or a member of religious
9	breach of trust, because there is currently this is	9	order, nor related to a cleric or a member of
10	really for the purposes of the public rather than the	10	a religious order."
11	chair and panel who know this very well. There is	11	Now, within the Church of England, I think there are
12	currently a specific sexual offence of sexual offending	12	diocesan safeguarding advisory regulations from 2016
13	against individuals over the age of consent where there	13	which introduce both the need for impartiality and
14	is a breach of trust. Now that doesn't, at the moment,	14	neutrality and also the need for appropriate
15	include clergy and religious roles. It's been amended	15	professional guidance?
16	or I think there is an intention to amend it to include	16	A. This is true. It's not quite gone as far as we wanted
17	sports clubs, in the light of	17	because well, the Church of England's head of
18	A. Exactly.	18	safeguarding is now when it was Pearl Luxon, she was
19	Q the revelations which have happened. So	19	a minister. Janet Hind was the wife of a bishop. There
20	recommendation 2 is obviously to extend that definition	20	were big problems. What we saw here, and I think what
21	to include clergy and religious roles. What difference	21	we got at, and I think you're right, what we got at was
22	do you think that would practically make?	22	the fact that, if there is a conflict of interest
23	A. It would provide a mechanism by which those abused over	23	I just kept thinking about, in law, you shouldn't be
24	the page of 18, let's say, would be able to refer to the	24	able to sit on a panel to judge your husband's friend.
25	law when they bring these allegations. They can either	25	You probably would have to recuse yourself. So we saw
	Page 62		Page 64

1	that the issue wasn't hearsays could be conflicted.	1	issue of mandatory reporting and ask you a few further
2	So this was an attempt I think it has been now set in	2	questions about its context within the church. You said
3	legislation. That was the issue.	3	that it would be the responsibility simply of clergy as
4	Q. So recommendation 4, which is on the top of the next	4	office holders, or anyone?
5	page, page 171, or 178 of the ACE number:	5	A. Anyone.
6	"Diocesan and religious order authorities and	6	Q. How could that be enforced, practically?
7	safeguarding advisers/commissioners should take	7	A. Normally, when someone reports, they report to someone.
8	effective actions in response to all credible	8	Also, normally, where there is a suspicion, it's made by
9	allegations"	9	someone who is in the environment. So my thing is that
10	Now, you simply say "effective action". Within your	10	they need to report it forward. When you're talking
11	witness statement, you identify that MACSAS's position	11	about members of the congregation, that is much harder
12	is that of mandatory reporting?	12	to enforce. Mandate Now and mandatory reporting has
13	A. Yes. Well	13	never asked for the general public to do it. So it is
14	Q. What do you mean by "mandatory reporting"? I think we	14	effectively some kind of office holder within the church
15	have to be quite clear about who are you saying	15	who is either on the PCC, a member of a reader in the
16	should be doing the reporting to whom and what sanction	16	church, a member of the clergy, a safeguarding adviser,
17	should there be? I'm solely talking about within the	17	the church safeguarding officer. These people need to
18	context of the church?	18	report it forward. They're there for a reason. They
19	A. Sanction? Who knows? I mean, that's going to take an	19	all fall under the general safeguarding remit of
20	inquiry to find that out. Oh, yeah, it's an inquiry	20	the duty of care owed in the church. So we would say
21	here. But what we are saying by mandatory reporting,	21	those who have that duty need to use that duty
22	and I really do I helped support the setup of	22	effectively.
23	the Mandate Now campaign. If an allegation is brought	23	Q. Can I ask, you said "if there is a suspicion". One of
24	or if you suspect or if you are aware of you know,	24	the difficulties is working out the threshold,
25	all these things have happened in the church and no-one	25	practically, for that, because the concern, as has been
	Page 65		Page 67
	1 age 05		1 age 07
1	has done anything, that it is reported — if it is up	1	identified most recently in the response that the
2	through the chain of your diocese, fine. If it goes to	2	Department of Education gave on Monday, to the issue of
3	the DSA under your regulations, fine. But that it	3	mandatory reporting more generally was that there would
4	doesn't stay within the diocese. It is reported to an	4	be a needle in a haystack effect. Do you not run the
5	external agency. It's reported often to the police, if	5	risk of that in this context?
6	the person is alive, and in such a state that that would	6	A. Well, as I say, this would need a proper and full study
7	be effective. And/or to the social services and/or the	7	done on it; okay? What we have seen from other
8	LADO and/or the RSCB. You know, LADO would be more for	8	countries 83 per cent of other countries in the world
9	schools, I think.	9	who have mandatory reporting is that that isn't
10	But it is reported out, so that people can get	10	actually the issue. It is not the issue in Ireland
11	a better view of it from beyond the confines of	11	where they have mandatory reporting now, in Northern
12	the institution. That's what we mean.	12	Ireland. The issue there is the resources required to
13	Q. I want to come back and ask you some more questions	13	meet the number of allegations coming forward.
14	about that, but I'm conscious that we have been sitting	14	There is no increase in unsubstantiated allegations.
15	since 10.00 am. I don't know whether, chair, this may	15	There is a proportionate number of them, but in terms of
16	be a convenient moment for a break?	16	the the statistic doesn't change. So if it is
17	THE CHAIR: Yes, we will take our break now, Ms Scolding,	17	12 or 15 or 4 or 5 per cent, it's remained the same
18	and return at 11.45 am.	18	before and after. So I don't think it is what we think
19	MS SCOLDING: Don't forget, Ms Lawrence, you are under oath.	19	it is. I think we have to be very clever in determining
20	A. Don't chat to anyone.	20	that in mandatory reporting we need to define who is
21	MS SCOLDING: Yes.	21	going to report it upwards absolutely clearly, and the
22	(11.33 am)	22	church — it is not beyond their ken to work out that
23	(A short break)	23	chain: who has a duty of care within the church, from
24	(11.48 am)	24	the PCC upwards, who has that duty of care? But also
25	MS SCOLDING: Ms Lawrence, I just wanted to explore the	25	that what you are reporting is, if you think, believe,
	-		
	Page 66		Page 68

1 courageously and into a situation. We call them 1 that something is wrong, you need to report it up, 2 2 because, as you go up the chain in the church, it may be whistleblowers at the moment. They would be 3 "No, he's just got a tic or something". That's not 3 whistleblowers still under this guise. 4 actually a safeguarding issue. You can begin to see how 4 The only way we can effectively put into place the 5 these things will work out where it isn't actually an 5 disciplinary measures set down in that is, once it has 6 6 issue, people are just worried. From where it is an been shown that it was a failure of that person to 7 7 issue, and as you keep going up, if the concern keeps report that delayed whatever justice comes next. 8 8 remaining, its should be out at the police. In the North Somerset case, with Nigel Platt, it 9 9 Certainly if someone reports something, there is no took 10 years, 30 victims, and the head teacher was 10 problem. We are not here to be detectives, inspectors, 10 finally sacked and had his licence -- had his right to 11 11 people that analyse evidence. What we are saying is, be a teacher removed. That was after 30 children were abused and after a prosecution. So when will this 12 "There's a concern here, I would like it to go out now. 12 13 13 It needs to go out". It is not discretionary. If you disciplinary measure take place? How will we know it's 14 make it mandatory, then it says: if you have that 14 effective? Who going to find out that the bishop, the 15 concern, report it. It is exactly what the Department 15 DSA, the parish priest, didn't report? How is that 16 16 going to be determined, except in a court of law when for Education is saying on its website. 17 17 Q. What the church would say is, they don't have mandatory a victim has finally been vindicated by a process which 18 18 reporting, but they do have the bishops' guidance which allows it? We have no independent process for assessing 19 identifies that allegations must be reported up the 19 the allegations coming forward. So a bishop could quite 20 20 chain in the way that you describe and that it is rightly say, or the person could quite rightly say, 21 a disciplinary offence to fail to have due regard to 21 "I didn't think it was credible or substantiated and 22 22 that? there's never been any finding". 23 23 A. Well --Q. If we can come on to that, in terms of the way that any 24 Q. Now, as two lawyers, we could have a discussion about 24 disciplinary process can work, but what you were saying 25 due regard, but let's leave that to one side. So they 25 earlier on in the first half of your evidence, so to Page 69 Page 71 1 would say, we might not have something that calls itself 1 speak, there were lots of things about people not 2 mandatory reporting, but in effect, we have something 2 reporting, et cetera, et cetera. Isn't that an 3 3 which is very similar which we have just brought into educative issue, because we heard yesterday and we heard 4 4 today, and as a society we have learned quite a lot 5 A. But we know -- because that's been in teaching for 5 about grooming, for example, in the past five years. So 6 decades, or for years. We know that that isn't lots of things that people would think may be a bit odd 6 7 effective. It can be effective, it can be, and this is 7 but not odd enough to be suspicious, people would now 8 where we come back to individuals with the moral courage 8 definitely, I suspect, think, "Yes, that's a problem. Q 9 I need to talk to somebody about that. I'm not very to see something, say something and do something, will 10 always use the guidance as a way of saying, "No, I must 10 happy about that". That has come about largely as 11 do this", but we have seen it time and again fail. We 11 a result of an educative process rather than the 12 told the church this, MACSAS. This is exactly the same 12 imposition of any kind of mandatory duty. 13 model we have in other institutions which are subject to 13 One could -- some people may -- say that the way 14 14 inquiry, this inquiry, that it requires individuals to forward would be a greater level of consciousness 15 have the moral courage and strength to stand up to the 15 raising within the context of the church itself? institutional dynamics that would rather, in this case, A. Let me take that in two parts. I do agree we should do 16 16 17 17 they didn't say something. So in this case, this everything we can to educate members of 18 "wonderful, blessed, saintly man", Peter Ball -- that 18 the congregation. I do feel there is a huge resistance, 19 19 was the description -- "In this case, we don't need to even when we do educate members of the congregation, to 20 say anything else because, apart from this small 20 believe their priest or any person or any religious 21 aberration, he is fine". That will continue to apply 21 person could possibly cause harm. That persists. It 22 regardless of these guidelines and it depends who is 22 persists not because people are stupid, because this is what the government is saying, "People are just stupid 23 23 responding. 24 Now, if we are relying on brave people, about 24 and, when we give them the information, they will be 25 25 10 per cent they reckon, statistically, would respond clever", it persists because this is not rational. The Page 70 Page 72

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

2.1

22

23

24

25

3

4

5

6

7

8

q

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

q

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1	abuse of power is deeply relational, and the engagement
2	with it is deeply relational. So when we put in place
3	education processes which say, "Well, look, these are
4	the signs. This is what abuse is" we all get that.
5	Forever, we have had, "This is what sexual abuse is,
6	this is what physical abuse is". We can list off the
7	abuses forever. As if, somehow, once they can see it,
8	they will do something about it. It is a deeply
9	relational thing. It is utterly destructive
10	relationally. It is at the relational level that you
11	will never get any guidance to work because we are
12	talking about relationships, not rational things. The
13	relational nature cuts across all this in a very we
14	have seen it I have seen good people do the wrong
15	thing, utterly wrong thing, in the face of an allegation
16	that shatters their family or their community or their
17	church building. We have seen in court cases where,
18	even though the person has pleaded guilty, even though
19	it is obvious that so many the whole community is
20	shattered along relational lines where people say,
21	"I cannot believe it's happened", in the face of
22	the evidence.
23	If this is true where it's obviously happened, we
24	have come to the conclusion that it is going to be true
25	when we have these undecided cases, where we still get

in the church.

What I'm saying is, it's true anyway. Nothing we can say about education is going to change our relational natures. We can't educate relational nature. But what can shift it is, if you put a moral onus on them to say, "Are you a professional? Are you a person -- an office holder in our church? Then you must report any suspicion". They'll say, "Well, what kind of suspicion?". "Do you think there is an issue?" "Yes". "Report it". It is not your job or your responsibility to find out what happens next. Your responsibility is to report it and to let other people take this on.

Q. Can we move on to recommendation 5, ACE005487 178. Bottom of the same page:

"The victim of alleged sexual abuse should be informed of the procedures that will be engaged with when they report the abuse and should be kept informed of all steps ... a support person should be provided for the victim who is not otherwise involved in the investigation ..."

Now, I understand that there have been some developments in some dioceses -- in fact, we have some written evidence from someone called Ms Marks-Good, who played the independent support person role in the

Page 73

bishops in all the churches stating in public that if an allegation has not been proven in a court of law, it is a false allegation. That's the dynamic we have to engage with. This is relational. It is not rational.

So all the education on the planet has so far, in 25 years, not dinted the prevalence of child abuse in this country, at all. Plus ca change, plus c'est la meme chose, everything has stayed the same. NSPCC statistics time and again have shown that the same number and types and vulnerabilities of children are exploited. That hasn't changed. It's got worse because we have got the internet now, but it hasn't actually shifted in any of the perceptible measures that we could possibly assess. That's 25 years of education. Schools are doing the same things wrong today as they did 10 years ago, as they did 20 years ago, as they did 30 years ago. Not because teachers don't talk in the staff room. They do talk in the staff room. They did in the case of the child that was killed by his mother, starved to death. They talked in the staff room. They didn't report it. Because the mother was an overbearing woman who threatened them and they're relational people, we are all relational, and said, "We had better not say anything", and the child died. You're going, well, if this is true -- if this is true over there, it is true

Page 74

Page 75

1 context of the Diocese of Chichester, but that is not. 2 as I understand it, in every diocese, as yet. Is that

something that MACSAS thinks is a good thing?

A. Absolutely. The amount of effort put in place -- and I'm sure Phil Johnson took you there, I haven't heard his evidence at all. The amount of effort MACSAS, through Phil Johnson, put in place to try and get Gemma involved in Chichester -- this is after this, of course. This was a few years later. We had the Rideout case which was, at the time, utterly destructive for people that were coming forward. We had the Peter Ball case which obviously led to the death of Neil Todd directly because of the investigation process. I mean, we couldn't have foreseen it, it was like Frances Andrade, but there it was. We kept saying, you must support. Of course, what happened in Chichester before Gemma came in, and thank God, but what happened in Chichester was that they would put some stuff in place -- Colin Perkins said, "Okay, I get it, we will put something in place", and then, because the investigation went on and on, they went, "Oh, we're withdrawing it now". "But this is -we haven't resolved the case". They said, "Well, that's not our fault, we were only going to give you six

Page 76

months". So the pressure to put back in place -- so

when Gemma came in, at least there seemed to be

19 (Pages 73 to 76)

1	a joined-up thinking in Chichester that said, this	1	is going to be at any further danger, then it's
2	person will ensure I don't know how effective that	2	absolutely imperative that there is an independent
3	was in the end because there were so many cases by the	3	determination, and whether that person continues to pose
4	time I left, hundreds of cases, hundreds of victims,	4	a risk.
5	ensure that there was some continuity of support.	5	Q. I think that's recommendation 9.
6	Now, it is the continuity of support as well as the	6	A. So here the problem is and the problem remains
7	quality of support. So there is no point having	7	I know Justin Welby will tell you that he gets this,
8	brilliant, brilliant support in place and then saying,	8	because he's said this in synod in 2012, I think, when
9	"Oh, look, that police investigation is going on, we	9	we went up there, and he said exactly this, that the
10	haven't got any more money for you". That's utterly	10	standard of proof is not the standard in criminal
11	destructive to survivors because they are going, "But,	11	courts, we have a duty of care which requires
12	I mean, you know, how am I going to cope without you?"	12	a different standard of proof, requires a balance of
13	If the case wasn't brought against someone, some of	13	probability. But that isn't in the mind of people.
14	the girls involved in the Rideout case, women, were left	14	I have heard cases now now, in all the
15	with nothing because the case wasn't brought forward.	15	churches where people are saying, if the person
16	I know you may hear evidence on that from someone. But	16	wasn't prosecuted, there is another innocent man whose
17	it's shocking. So Chichester really for us was	17	life was tarnished by unfounded allegations. Well, this
18	a benchmark that said, "We have heard this all before	18	still persists. Even though Justin Welby and the
19	and here it is in one place, the horror of what will	19	national safeguarding team and Graham Tilby understands
20	happen: self-harming, all kinds of problems". It is not	20	it, it's not actually filtering down because, at the
21	everywhere I have seen other places, other dioceses, in	21	practical level on the ground, we have to deal with the
22	recent times where nothing was offered, and yet the same	22	reality, and the reality in churches is that what
23	trauma is being lived out for the people coming forward.	23	happens when a man who is dragged through the press and
24	The church gets it at the top, gets it at one level, but	24	is then found not guilty by a court of law or not
25	it is not filtering into because bishops really have	25	prosecuted, which is even worse, they say, "Oh, well, it
	Page 77		Page 79
1	the ultimate control over what hannens in their diocese	1	mustn't have been true then" and the communications
1	the ultimate control over what happens in their diocese	1 2	mustn't have been true then", and the communications
2	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There	2	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection
2 3	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for	2 3	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of
2 3 4	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the	2 3 4	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be
2 3 4 5	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to	2 3 4 5	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean,
2 3 4 5 6	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops'	2 3 4 5 6	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they
2 3 4 5	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the	2 3 4 5 6 7	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in
2 3 4 5 6 7	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say,	2 3 4 5 6	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions"	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions" One of the difficulties that Bishop John gave his	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been made against them, it is really very difficult. Unless
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions" One of the difficulties that Bishop John gave his evidence about yesterday was how far the church should	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been made against them, it is really very difficult. Unless it is written in, "It must happen", then we will
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions" One of the difficulties that Bishop John gave his evidence about yesterday was how far the church should carry out internal investigations if criminal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been made against them, it is really very difficult. Unless it is written in, "It must happen", then we will always — and I say "always" — going to have cases
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions" One of the difficulties that Bishop John gave his evidence about yesterday was how far the church should carry out internal investigations if criminal prosecutions don't take place, or if disciplinary	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been made against them, it is really very difficult. Unless it is written in, "It must happen", then we will always — and I say "always" — going to have cases where it doesn't happen where it should have happened.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and it is their discretionary fund that is used. There is no central fund that says, "Here is 100 million for supporting the victims of abuse in the Church of England". There might be a nominal figure to that. But actually, it has to come through the bishops' discretionary fund by the look of it. And so the bishops can discretionarily say, "No", or they can say, "Yes", and that's not good enough, I don't think. Q. Turning to recommendation 6: "Diocesan and religious order and safeguarding advisers/commissioners [page 179] should neither rely upon the procedures and outcomes of the criminal justice system nor the criminal standard of proof" I think within the Church of England, anyway, it is the balance of probabilities in respect of that: " to determine the nature and extent of the actions" One of the difficulties that Bishop John gave his evidence about yesterday was how far the church should carry out internal investigations if criminal prosecutions don't take place, or if disciplinary measures aren't practicable or effective. I mean, what	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	distort in the church so you don't get a fair reflection of what's happening, you don't get a sense of — Q. So your view would be, therefore, that there should be risk of mandatory risk assessments, in effect. I mean, the church would say — but we do have, again, they amended their regulations in 2016 to introduce, in effect, if the bishop considers, then the clergy have to undertake a mandatory risk assessment. So is your view that those regulations have addressed the particular problem that you identified within the answer you have just given? A. No, because it's still discretionary. Until we are certainly guaranteed that bishops actually are able to see that even their best friend who they went to seminary with, who has not been found guilty by a court, who has not been prosecuted, even your best friend needs to have a risk assessment because an allegation has been made against them, it is really very difficult. Unless it is written in, "It must happen", then we will always — and I say "always" — going to have cases where it doesn't happen where it should have happened. Now, we might have to live with that reality. I get

Page 78

Page 80

		1	
1	clear that the institution understands the nature of	1	a minority form of worship?
2	what's happened here, and the nature of that is not	2	A. The problem is, because we have this remember, it is
3	it is not always to do with people intentionally,	3	an act of imagination, the confessional thing is just
4	wilfully wanting to affect the you know, distort	4	something that the church has instituted. Because we
5	everything. It is that when it comes to the	5	have this, and it absolutely can't be touched so
6	nitty-gritty on the ground, the messiness of what we	6	anyone who has spoken to their bishop Robert Coles
7	face and it is messy has to be engaged with	7	speaking to Wallace Benn telling them about what
8	institutionally or else we are just going to have	8	happened, around the kitchen table. If that happens,
9	well-meaning, well-intentioned procedures, as they	9	when is that confessional not a confession? I have seen
10	undoubtedly were, that prove ineffective when push comes	10	time and again examples from MACSAS where people were
11	to shove, and we will still get these cases coming up.	11	knowingly talking over the kitchen table with the bishop
12	At least if they state they understand that in their	12	where the bishop has then said to the police, "I cannot
13	procedures, we might see that that lessens considerably.	13	tell you this because it is under the seal of
14	At the moment, there is no reason why it should.	14	the confessional".
15	Q. Can we come on to recommendation 7, if possible,	15	Now, it doesn't have to be in a box, you see,
16	recommendations 7 and 8:	16	anymore, because they have gotten rid of boxes in the
17	" should be suspended from ministry immediately	17	churches, but it can be at the kitchen table, and it
18	an allegation is made."	18	depends on the interpretation of the people in that room
19	Again, there have been amendments subsequent to the	19	at that space.
20	publication "The Stones Cry Out". So there is now the	20	Q. Well, that's the evidence the evidence that
21	power to suspend?	21	Bishop John gave us was that people say it is
22	A. There was always the power to suspend, and in some cases	22	confessional over the kitchen table, but it isn't
23	that was always exercised by some people always	23	because the sacrament of confession is only when you are
24	sometimes, and that's the nature I think they	24	appropriately robed, you have advertised the period, you
25	strengthen the power, but it is discretionary, of	25	have said that this is the express purpose. Otherwise,
23	strengthen the power, but it is discretionary, or	23	have said that this is the express purpose. Otherwise,
	Page 81		Page 83
1	course. I don't get that.	1	it is confessional, but not the seal of the confession.
2	Q. So you think that it should be mandatory?	2	A. Chaos. Chaos. Anywhere where there is doubt and
3	A. Well, MACSAS thinks it should be mandatory.	3	a blurring of boundaries in child abuse cases,
4	Q. Not you, MACSAS?	4	specifically, that is where you are going to get a coach
5	A. I do personally think that, but MACSAS certainly does	5	and horses running through it. The problem with the
6	think it should be mandatory.	6	church — it is true across churches, we have even had
7	Q. "Diocesan/religious authorities should disclose all	7	it in the Methodist Church, we don't have confessionals,
8	information"	8	but, there you are, it was a confession made to someone,
9	This I think is a variation of recommendation 6 in	9	and they're going, "Okay, now we have chaos let loose
10	a way, isn't it?	10	because the people are being put under that obligation
11	A. Yes.	11	somehow, and who is to determine what happened in the
12	Q. We have already dealt with that. Risk assessments,	12	conversation?" Any bishop could say, "Well, it was
13	I think we have dealt with that, that's	13	still in the confessional, can't say anything". Any
14	recommendation 9.	14	member of clergy could say, "You can't say anything
15	Let's move on to recommendation 10, which is the	15	because I was confessing to you". Where do we stand
16	seal of the confessional.	16	then? What can the police do? They can't intervene.
17	Now, I know that this is written as an all-church	17	Because the church, these two people who form the church
18	issue. We heard from Bishop John yesterday that the	18	in that moment have said, "Sorry, we can't tell you
19	sacrament of confession is practised not only or most	19	anything". That doesn't help at all in this situation.
20	usually within the Anglo Catholic community within the	20	By defining it as something sacred with a tassel
21	Anglican Church and, therefore, for significant numbers	21	around your neck and all kinds of things isn't actually
22	of communicant members of the Church of England,	22	helping us because, actually, confession isn't that.
23	confession is not the sacrament of confession, which	23	The seal of confession is, if someone truly believes
24	is the only circumstance, Bishop John tells us, where	24	they are telling someone who can absolve them of sin in
25	the seal of the confessional applies, really is	25	God's name that they have committed an offence. It
I	Page 82		Page 84

		Т	
1	certainly cannot be seen you can't see it. It is	1	destroy evidence.
2	a relational it is relational.	2	Now, we don't know how much was destroyed because it
3	Q. Recommendation 11:	3	was a practice, but we kept getting told it was to do
4	"All credible allegations of child sexual abuse	4	with the DPA. So one of the things I was trying to say
5	should be reported to the Independent Safeguarding	5	in there was, keep the records. What's the DPA got to
6	Authority"	6	do with it, really? That wasn't articulated there but
7	A. They are not there anymore.	7	we did say that in other situations: why would DPA stop
8	Q. They don't exist anymore, but obviously	8	you keeping records of a safeguarding nature?
9	A. Whatever creature.	9	Q. I think possibly since recommendation 13 there's been
10	Q they should be referred to the appropriate vetting	10	some more governmental guidance about record keeping and
11	and barring service, the DBS, which currently does that.	11	information sharing anyway
12	I'm not sure we need to trouble further about that.	12	A. There has.
13	A. No.	13	Q which applies across the board and Working Together
14	Q. "Where a priest or other church official has been	14	is certainly clear about the need, within any
15	convicted of sexual offences" they should not be	15	institution, both to keep that and also to pass the
16	allowed to continue in ministry, in effect, and they	16	information on, which brings us neatly on to
17	should be permanently removed from such?	17	recommendation 14, which is about I think they are
18	A. We had the past case review to indicate, even in its 13	18	called parish safeguarding officers I'm sure I'll be
19	cases, that all 13 cases were still in ministry	19	corrected if I'm wrong should be informed of anyone
20	notwithstanding allegation we have Chichester to show	20	who has recorded allegations and the outcome of any risk
21	that people were in ministry and notwithstanding	21	assessments?
22	Q. By "ministry" you include permission to officiate?	22	A. Yes, because that wasn't happening.
23	A. Yes.	23	Q. Right.
24	Q. So the retired clergy's licence?	24	A. I'm not 100 per cent sure it's happening now. It was
25	A. Because, actually, members of the public don't	25	kind of a "need to know" basis. At best practice it was
	Page 85		Page 87
1	distinguish at all or in any way.	1	"need to know" and the fewer people who knew the better.
2	Q. Recommendation 13, "Must keep written records". Again,	2	That's the kind of wisdom thinking. But the idea that
3	I think what the church would say, we have clear	3	it was at the church level that you had to safeguard the
4	guidance now about that I think they issued guidance	4	child from the person who had these allegations didn't
5	in 2015 about safeguarding and keeping records in	5	seem to be filtering right down to, where is this
6	particular and the bishop's guidance identifies that.	6	practically effective? It is effective where people
7	That's a routine problem across all institutions, isn't	7	know.
8	it?	8	Q. Because, for example, there are and we have seen
9	A. Yes, it is.	9	examples already of safeguarding agreements having been
10	Q. That's not a church that's just everybody should keep	10	put in place which say, "You have to sit in this row"
11	good written records. Most of the time people do, but	11	and we understand from the evidence that Bishop John
12	usually at the time of greatest crisis you forget?	12	gave yesterday that in fact there is somebody I can't
13	A. But what we were trying to get at was that the DPA, that	13	remember the name of the individual whose job it is
14	wonderful, benign piece of legislation that was meant to	14	to tell you where to sit in church and in fact
15	help us all, was being used to fillet the files. We	15	apparently has the power to say, "You have to sit in
16	kept seeing burning files and smoking embers left over	16	this row, or you can't sit in this row, or we can eject
17	and, you know, shredding machines full and people coming	17	you".
18	in with them and saying, "What do you mean there is	18	A. Yes.
19	nothing on the files?" This wasn't just in Chichester,	19	Q. That's more a case, again, of enforcing the practice
20	this was everywhere, in Catholic Church,	20	which the church already has?
21	Anglican Church, it didn't matter where you went, there	21	A. Yes.
22	were examples of it. They used the DPA to say, "We are	22	Q. So, again, that's about practical enforcement rather
23	not allowed to hold on to any stuff where things could	23	than necessarily a change in legislation or a change in
24	be incriminating", I suppose, "that haven't been proved"	24	practice?
25	or something, and it was all blurry. It was used to	25	A. Well, it is about communication sharing information.
1			
	Page 86		Page 88

1	Q. It is about information sharing?	1	a diocesan level?
2	A. And that "need to know" doesn't stop at the top. It is	2	A. Well, that was part of that conversation that came out
3	not that the bishop needs to know certainly the	3	of in this thing, because that was what we were
4	bishop should know.	4	seeing, if it went above the diocese and the bishops and
5	Q. Yes.	5	the institution and went above those dynamics that
6	A. But there are people that, for the practical purposes of	6	stopped, then we could see of course, Elizabeth Hall
7	safeguarding, would need to know.	7	already told me she had no information. I thought that
8	Q. It is probably more important that the parish	8	was a shocking gap.
9	safeguarding officer knows than the bishop knows, some	9	Q. So your view would be, or MACSAS's view would be,
10	people may say, in terms of practically setting up an	10	rather, that if there is to be internal safeguarding
11	arrangement whereby those individuals can still profess	11	rather than what you in your witness statement
12	their faith without causing risk to children?	12	identified, which in effect is some kind of national
13	A. We did have members of church people on PCCs did	13	safeguarding body which would, I think, supervise or
14	contact MACSAS to say they didn't know anything about	14	monitor all institutions, if there needed to be
15	certain situations that were coming up in the press and	15	strengthening internally in terms of the church putting
16	we found that shocking.	16	its own house in order, MACSAS's preference would be
17	Q. Recommendation 15:	17	a national system rather than a diocesan system?
18	"National safeguarding adviser should collate	18	A. Yes, and that would
19	a record of all allegations"	19	Q. Is that for consistency reasons?
20	In other words, there should be a sort of central	20	A. If each church had that, then you could indeed have the
21	audit trail so that those are recommended. Now, I can't	21	national overarching institutional thing, because you'd
22	entirely remember whether that's been done or not.	22	have these bodies working above their institutional
23	I think a national case management system is being	23	levels that could talk into each other. At the moment,
24	trialled which will then enable that to take place?	24	they can't.
25	A. Yes.	25	Q. The disadvantage of that, however, isn't it,
	Page 89		Page 91
1	O But as yet I don't think the processes are in place	1	Ms Lawrence, that you then have people who are not
1	Q. But as yet, I don't think the processes are in place.	1 2	Ms Lawrence, that you then have people who are not taking ownership sorry to use management speak of
2	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again,	2	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of
2 3	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation	2 3	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem?
2 3 4	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level?	2 3 4	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of
2 3 4 5	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening	2 3 4 5	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this,
2 3 4 5 6	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they	2 3 4 5 6	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have
2 3 4 5 6 7	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports	2 3 4 5 6 7	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond —	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which the chair and panel have access to. It is a key report	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the dynamics that seem to be distorting.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which the chair and panel have access to. It is a key report that we have asked various institutional members of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the dynamics that seem to be distorting. Q. If there is no one of the other difficulties is,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which the chair and panel have access to. It is a key report that we have asked various institutional members of the church about, one of which recommendations was that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the dynamics that seem to be distorting. Q. If there is no one of the other difficulties is, there is no legislative power at the moment for any
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which the chair and panel have access to. It is a key report that we have asked various institutional members of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the dynamics that seem to be distorting. Q. If there is no one of the other difficulties is,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	I think some parishes have undertaken audits, but again, that is parish related. So you would like the collation of all evidence on a national level? A. Yes, and for that, I think there was something happening in the Catholic Church when COPCA was there, where they did collate all this evidence and put them into reports annually for transparency purposes, all anonymised and everything. It was partial — that's why I put that in "The Stones Cry Out", but the idea of an independent body/place where this information was — of course, the bishops, when this was first put to them in the Church of England, absolutely refused point blank to engage in a conversation because they said that would take the power from them and their dioceses and place it beyond them. So when they explored having a supra structure for safeguarding, where the national safeguarding adviser sat above and beyond — Q. That was one of the recommendations that came out of the Cahill Report, which we are not dealing with directly within the context of this hearing, but which the chair and panel have access to. It is a key report that we have asked various institutional members of the church about, one of which recommendations was that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	taking ownership sorry to use management speak of safeguarding so it becomes somebody else's problem? A. No, and it's not, because if the system is a creature of the institution and if the bishops have to agree this, the structure of the Church of England is it would have to have Q. The synod would have to agree this? A. Yes, and the House of Bishops are in it, and if you don't get two-thirds of the House of Bishops, you don't get anything past anyway. It is a bit like all of them, they all have to have a number. So if it were agreed this is what Cumberlege said in the Catholic Church, as a side thing, that she put it back to the bishops because they didn't take ownership. Well, fine. But it was the very bishops that had failed to report and respond that were now being given ownership back. It stopped any conversation with survivors at all. So in the same way, if the institution if the Church of England had an overarching safeguarding body, then they would have something that sits above the dynamics that seem to be distorting. Q. If there is no one of the other difficulties is, there is no legislative power at the moment for any

8 March 2018

1	safeguarding body would have to have canons or	1	is such that it takes around about 20 years to report
2	measures would have to be passed which in effect	2	cases of child abuse, around about, that's the average.
3	permitted them, firstly, to intervene, secondly, to take	3	So you're looking at this sense of, this is the nature
4	appropriate steps, because there isn't the way that	4	of it. There is no point pretending that we can do it
5	the structure of the church works, having a national	5	in a day. It is this relational thing.
6	safeguarding body in and of itself wouldn't do anything.	6	Q. But, again, I think we are clear about the complexities
7	You would need the legislative changes that came from	7	of trying to develop an appropriate situation in respect
8	that in order to make that effective?	8	of the relationship between spiritual adviser and
9	A. You couldn't just create it, and that's what we really	9	individual, in whatever way you wish to put it. I use
10	did understand from the conversations. But if someone	10	that term advisedly, to encompass all sorts of people in
11	collated so coming back to the recommendation was,	11	positions of power.
12	who is looking to see what's happening? We have got the	12	But, again, are you envisaging that this is every
13	SCIE auditing, but is there something that's holding all	13	diocese should do this or there should be the sort of
14	this information and assuring and assessing and	14	non-recent cases bit of the national safeguarding body?
15	determining to feed back into the bishops and the House	15	A. I think there should be a body that's set up that deals
16	of Bishops? We felt that that was far safer and better	16	with this independently of the diocese, that's where you
17	than the current situation that applied then and	17	put to that in Ireland, they had the Redress Board,
18	possibly still does apply.	18	of course. We looked at that as a kind of option as
19	Q. If we turn over to recommendations 16, 17, 18 and 19 and	19	a model. Now, the Redress Board was writ through with
20	20, all of these are really to do with non-recent	20	problems, but it did effectively enable and investigate,
21	cases	21	even where people had died, the abusers were dead. It
22	A. Yes.	22	allowed for people to bring cases to them, balance of
23	Q rather than current practices in respect of children.	23	probability tests applied, they were able to bring their
24	It is practice in respect of adults who come forward and	24	evidence, they were able to bring supporting evidence
25	report abuse. Not meaning to minimise the different	25	and there was a determination made by a group of people,
	Page 93		Page 95
1	recommendations, but as a whole, it seems to me that	1	a panel and there were a number of panels of course
2	what they are trying to say is there need to be specific	2	in Ireland — but a panel of people who said, "Right, we
3	national processes to deal with non-recent cases where	3	have heard this, we see this and we get it".
4	adults come forward. There should be appropriate codes	4	Q. Those people should be independent of the church? It
5	of conduct to deal with that. Clergy needs to have	5	would be like an ombudsman-type service in effect?
6	appropriate training in managing those allegations and	6	A. Yes. It is not that they are completely independent,
7	in recognising the seriousness of them, and they need to	7	ie, detached so much so that they are not a church
8	be investigated.	8	institution, but that the people they appoint to that
9	A. Yes, because over 75 per cent of the allegations that	9	panel are appointed because of their independence, and
10	will come in of abuse in the church will come from	10	so, you know, again, it can't be beyond the ken of
11	non-recent allegations. So if you want to deal	11	the church to enable that to happen. Maybe, and one of
12	seriously with the prevalence of abuse, you need to deal	12	the things we were thinking about was, should that apply
13	seriously with those that report that it's happened.	13	for all churches in the country? But then I thought,
14	You are not going to impact any change when we all know	14	getting churches to work with themselves is hard enough
15	that most children, when they are abused, do not report.	15	without getting them to work with others. So this was
16	This has been time and again told it has been told to	16	just recommending really that there is an independent
17	this panel until blood pours from the ears that this	17	panel that assesses all cases that are brought of
18	just doesn't happen. Therefore, how do we take	18	non-recent abuse where the police do not investigate or
19	seriously cases, if we are not listening to what	19	no other process determines that case for them.
20	•	20	•
20	happened in the past, because that's the only place from	20	Q. I think the difficulty that the church would say is, "Well, that's all well and good, but we are not an
22	which people can report because of the nature of	21 22	2 .
23	the trauma? And so what we said is, if you only look at	23	institution which is an investigative body. We are not
24	the few per cent that come forward at the time, you are	24	the best people to deal with or manage that situation"? A. That's right, but at the moment they are doing nothing.
25	never, ever going to deal with the actual dynamics of	25	A. That's right, but at the moment they are doing nothing. The problem was when I wrote this that's - yes "We
23	abuse that mean one of the actual the nature of abuse	23	The problem was, when I wrote this, that's — yes, "We
	Page 94		Page 96

1	are not investigators, I don't want to be Sherlock	1	Thank you.
2	Holmes in the Church of England, it is hard enough being	2	MR ROGER MEEKINGS (affirmed)
3	a bishop", but if they haven't got a mechanism, a set of	3	Examination by MS McNEILL
4	procedures, by which all cases are referred that aren't	4	MS McNEILL: Good afternoon, Mr Meekings. Can you just
5	either prosecuted or dealt with by any other means to	5	confirm that you are Mr Roger Meekings?
6	determine now, that can be Social Services, it could	6	A. I am.
7	be anyone, but if there is nothing else and you have	7	Q. You have produced a witness statement for this inquiry
8	this huge number of cases, where are they going to get	8	which was dated 9 February 2018 and runs to 25 pages.
9	a determination where are the victims going to go and	9	A. Correct.
10	how is the church to understand what's happening in	10	Q. When you signed that statement, did you confirm whether
11	these cases? They don't know. So what we could see was	11	or not it was true to the best of your knowledge and
12	that no-one knows in these cases. They are coming	12	belief?
13	forward, lots of people coming forward with these	13	A. Yes, I did.
14	allegations. Where they are not prosecuted, nothing was	14	Q. Have you had a chance to review it before your evidence?
15	happening. We said, that can't be right.	15	A. I have.
16	Q. But that's changed slightly, hasn't it, because you have	16	Q. Chair, the URN for that document is ANG000210. I am
17	now got the core group process, which obviously, in the	17	going to ask that that be put on the website.
18	Bishop Bell situation, that was what happened, there was	18	As with all witnesses I don't wish to be
19	a core group, so there was there has been movement	19	repetitive we don't propose, therefore, to take you
20	within the church in terms of a level of investigative	20	through it line by line, but, as I have explained
21	engagement in these sorts of cases?	21	outside court, to deal with some core issues.
22	A. But they seem to be one-off. George Bell was a huge	22	Chair, before I start asking questions, there is
23	case. I mean, it's just it was it shook the	23	just one matter that I will raise for all core
24	church, really, to hear this case. So they had to have	24	participants. In relation to a meeting of
25	something, really, that matched the shock and scandal	25	5 November 2009 referred to in Mr Meekings' statement
	Page 97		Page 99
1	that it brought on both all over the place. We are	1	between himself, John Stapleton and Philip Jones we
2	talking about people Reverend Tommy Two Shoes and the	2	heard a little bit of evidence from Philip Jones, you
3	choirmaster Who-de-doody, who no-one cares about really	3	might remember, about this meeting Mr Meekings has
4	because they have never heard of them. But for the	4	a handwritten note of this meeting. It is two sides.
5	victims, an absolutely profound impact, and in terms of	5	I have been handed it this morning.
6	how the church has ever responded, that needs to be	6	What I am going to suggest, out of fairness to
7	determined, but there is no place to determine it unless	7	everybody it doesn't really raise new ground is,
8	there is an inquiry. We have had the Moira Gibbs	8	I have had copies made, I will pass them out at the
9	inquiry, we've had the Ian Elliott inquiry. We keep	9	lunch adjournment and I will hold any questions I have
10	getting these inquiries into individual cases, but there	10	in relation to that until the afternoon, if I may. That
11	are thousands of cases, most of which are undetermined	11	way, anybody can let me know if it raises anything.
12	by anyone.	12	THE CHAIR: Thank you.
13	MS SCOLDING: Thank you very much, Ms Lawrence. Chair and	13	MS McNEILL: Mr Meekings, it might mean we go slightly out
14	panel, I don't know whether you have any questions?	14	of chronological order, but so you know, we will deal
15	THE CHAIR: No, thank you, Ms Scolding. Thank you very	15	with that after the afternoon break, if that is okay.
16	much, Ms Lawrence.	16	A. Sure.
17	(The witness withdrew)	17	Q. Mr Meekings, this panel has heard that from 2008 to 2009
18	MS SCOLDING: Chair, if I may, I will pass back to	18	you were the independent reviewer appointed by the
19	Ms McNeill, who will be taking the next witness, which	19	Diocese of Chichester for the national past cases
20	is Mr Roger Meekings.	20	review; is that correct?
21	MS McNEILL: Chair, I'm entirely in your hands. I have just	21	A. That's correct.
22	looked at the time. It is 12.30 pm now. I know we sat	22	Q. So we get it correct, you produced three reports in
23	early. Would you like me to start with Mr Meekings or	23	total. You produced a report for the past cases review,
24	take an early lunch? I'm entirely in your hands.	24	a narrative report; yes?
25	THE CHAIR: No, I think we will proceed until 1.00 pm.	25	A. Yes.
			_
	Page 98		Page 100

1	Q. You produced an addendum, a short addendum, to that	although possibly more contact for other reasons.
2	report	2 Q. There is no mystery about this because the panel heard
3	A. Yes.	3 evidence yesterday from Philip Jones, who raised
4	Q into Roy Cotton and Colin Pritchard?	4 a question about your independence: did you feel that
5	A. Yes.	5 your role as Mrs Hosgood's professional supervisor
6	Q. And then you produced a fuller report into the cases of	6 affected your independence for the purposes of the past
7	Roy Cotton and Colin Pritchard?	7 cases review?
8	A. Yes.	8 A. Not at all, really. I have been involved in a variety
9	Q. I would like to talk a little bit, before we delve into	9 of pieces of work, both the local authorities when
10	the detail about your qualifications and your	10 I worked for them and when I was working independently,
11	background, about your experience that you brought to	and I act currently, and have done for the last
12	that report. Is it right that you qualified as a social	12 10 years, as an independent chair of the adoption panel
13	worker in 1975?	in Hampshire.
14	A. Yes.	Over many years, I have had to manage staff who have
15	Q. You worked thereafter as a social worker until you	been carrying out tasks, and from time to time I have
16	became the head of children's services for East Sussex	had to intervene and deal with a variety of issues,
17	County Council?	whether they are challenging reports or taking
18	A. Yes.	disciplinary action. So I'm capable of I think
19	Q. You were there 1997 until 2000 in that post?	operating independently, whether it is a very small
20	A. Yes.	20 operation or a very big operation.
21	Q. After that, you became an independent social work	21 Q. What might be perhaps the real thrust of it, was there
22	consultant?	22 anything you had heard from Mrs Hosgood that would have
23	A. Yes.	23 given you any preconceptions about the diocese before
24	Q. Turning to your appointment by the Diocese of	24 you undertook your work?
25	Chichester, is it right that you had acted as the	25 A. Not from Shirley Hosgood, no.
	Page 101	Page 103
1	diocesan safeguarding adviser and Mrs Hosgood's	1 Q. Did you undertake the work with any preconceptions from
1 2	diocesan safeguarding adviser and Mrs Hosgood's professional supervisor prior to your appointment?	1 Q. Did you undertake the work with any preconceptions from anyone else?
	professional supervisor prior to your appointment?	2 anyone else?
2		2 anyone else?
2 3	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her	2 anyone else? 3 A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or
2 3 4	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the	2 anyone else? 3 A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral.
2 3 4 5	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new	2 anyone else? 3 A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or 4 scandals, particularly around the cathedral. 5 Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations,
2 3 4 5 6	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the	2 anyone else? 3 A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or 4 scandals, particularly around the cathedral. 5 Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, 6 I might come back and ask you whether you think your
2 3 4 5 6 7	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited	2 anyone else? 3 A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or 4 scandals, particularly around the cathedral. 5 Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, 6 I might come back and ask you whether you think your 7 prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there.	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor?	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones.	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager?	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No.	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard?	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files —
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files A. Yes. Q that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that?	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files — A. Yes. Q. — that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time I was there because — I mean, the object would have been, ideally, about monthly. But at the beginning of	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files A. Yes. Q that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes. Q. Were you aware that area bishops held their own files?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time I was there because — I mean, the object would have been, ideally, about monthly. But at the beginning of the appointment, we were very much involved in the past	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files A. Yes. Q that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes. Q. Were you aware that area bishops held their own files? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time I was there because — I mean, the object would have been, ideally, about monthly. But at the beginning of the appointment, we were very much involved in the past cases review. That was quite time consuming. So it	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files — A. Yes. Q. — that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes. Q. Were you aware that area bishops held their own files? A. Yes. Q. Were they reviewed also?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time I was there because — I mean, the object would have been, ideally, about monthly. But at the beginning of the appointment, we were very much involved in the past	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files A. Yes. Q that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes. Q. Were you aware that area bishops held their own files? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	professional supervisor prior to your appointment? A. Yes, that's correct. Historically, I had worked as her professional supervisor when she was working in the Roman Catholic Church, and when she moved to the new diocese, the Diocese of Chichester and the Church of England, at some point after that she invited me to consider being her professional supervisor there. Q. What is the role of a professional supervisor? A. It is really to help a social worker reflect on the work they are doing and to be a soundboard to help I think pick up directions they are taking and check whether they are going in the right ones. Q. So it is not supervisor as in line manager? A. No. Q. You are an external person that they can touch base with and use as a soundingboard? A. Yes. Q. How frequently do you do that? A. Well, that would have varied in the course of the time I was there because — I mean, the object would have been, ideally, about monthly. But at the beginning of the appointment, we were very much involved in the past cases review. That was quite time consuming. So it	anyone else? A. I had knowledge of previous child abuse events or scandals, particularly around the cathedral. Q. What we will do is, when we look at the recommendations, I might come back and ask you whether you think your prior knowledge affected the conclusions that you drew. Why don't we just do it now. Do you think that your knowledge of the scandals within the cathedral had affected the conclusions you drew in your report subsequently? A. Not at all. Q. I'd like to turn to talk to you about how the past cases review was carried out. We have heard that it was largely a paper exercise. Would you agree with that? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. You reviewed the blue files A. Yes. Q. — that were held in the diocese. Did you review any safeguarding files? A. Yes. Q. Were you aware that area bishops held their own files? A. Yes. Q. Were they reviewed also?

Q. I would take you to your statement to assist you, but it 1 within the diocese. Can you help as to where you got 1 2 2 the list of the known cases? doesn't cover it in your statement, which is why I ask 3 3 you the question. A. Well, they would have been generated by the diocesan 4 A. Okay. 4 officers and Shirley, Shirley Hosgood. 5 Q. So you can't be clear now. We heard evidence from one 5 Q. There was a process, wasn't there, where you sent out of the victims/survivors, Mr Philip Johnson, the other 6 also some letters? 6 7 7 day that he had wanted to meet with you as part of your A. The House of Bishops protocol identified that the 8 8 past cases review -- I'm still on the past cases diocesan bishop should send out to past and present 9 9 review -- but that you had said it wasn't part of your clergy and senior clergy and officials to ask them to 10 terms of reference; is that correct? 10 identify whether they can recall any cases that ought to 11 11 A. Yes, the House of Bishops protocol was fairly clear be brought to my attention as the independent reviewer. 12 about the nature of the task and it did not involve 12 Q. Paul, can we have a look on screen, please, at 13 ANG000167_017. This is an appendix to your original 13 interviewing or enquiring of witnesses in that 14 particular past case review exercise. It was a matter 14 report. A. Yes. 15 of identifying issues and then passing them on for 15 16 either the diocese safeguarding board to deal with or 16 Q. Paul, can we look at the table, please. This is a list 17 the safeguarding adviser to deal with. 17 of the individuals who received letters? 18 18 Q. Two questions, I think, arise from that. The first is, A. Yes. 19 was it within your remit to go outside those terms of 19 Q. I just want to draw out a couple that we might well have 20 20 heard of. A letter was sent to Peter Ball, if you reference? Could you have said, "That's what they say, 21 but, no, actually, Mr Johnson, I would like to meet with 21 scroll down, keep going; to the Right Reverend 22 Eric Kemp; keep going down, please, and we see a letter 22 you"? 23 23 A. I guess in some ways that was addressed by the was sent to the Right Reverend Bishop Wallace Benn; keep 24 confidential addendum that I produced because it had 24 scrolling, Philip Jones. Can we go over the page, 25 highlighted a number of issues that I felt were required 25 please, Paul. We see that in addition to letters being Page 105 Page 107 1 to be addressed, so it was an opportunity for the 1 sent directly to bishops themselves, you also sent 2 diocese to think about, I think, stepping outside the 2 letters to their secretaries, so we see the names 3 3 past cases review and looking at a separate inquiry. Linda Savage, Shirley Steers, Sandra Medway, secretaries 4 Q. I don't want to misquote you. Are you essentially 4 to various bishops? 5 5 saying that you think -- you recognised that the voices A. Correct. 6 of victims and survivors was useful and that's why you 6 Q. Again, I don't know if it was your decision. What was 7 put it in at the Roy Cotton/Colin Pritchard report 7 the purpose of sending letters both directly to the 8 8 stage? bishops but also to their secretaries? 9 9 A. Not just useful, but needed to be heard and demonstrated A. It was either something in the procedures that required 10 10 to be heard. it or it just happened. There was no particular reason 11 11 Q. There are a couple of questions that have been raised by for that, other than it probably was in the protocol. 12 our core participants and I would like you to help us as 12 Q. What you have said at paragraph 12 of your statement --13 much as you can. Did you feel you were given full 13 I don't ask you to turn it up -- is that you then 14 access to the information held by the diocese? 14 identified certain cases that you wished to discuss with 15 A. At the time, I did, yes. 15 senior clergy. How did you identify the cases that you 16 Q. Again, it might be a difficult one for you to answer, 16 wanted to discuss further? 17 but did you have any cause to believe that information 17 A. That would have been a result of either the letters 18 was being withheld from you --18 I got back from any individuals who had replied or from 19 19 A. No, I didn't. the search through the case file, the blue files, where 20 20 Q. - in any way? I would have identified cases where there were issues 21 A. No. 21 that needed to be explored further. 22 22 Q. Obviously you can only speak to what you did review, not Q. To your recollection, did you speak to the diocesan 23 what wasn't there? 23 bishop and both of the area bishops about certain cases? 24 A. Indeed. 24 25 Q. We know that there was a list of known cases identified 25 Q. Did you find them cooperative and able to give you much Page 106 Page 108

1	information during those meetings?	1	and I don't know if that is deliberate or not. Was the
1 2	information during those meetings? A. They seemed cooperative, yes.	1 2	and I don't know if that is deliberate or not. Was the outcome of this conversation that you began to believe
3	Q. My second question was, were they able to offer much	3	that CRB information was removed as part of this
4	information or did they refer you to perhaps others who	4	filleting or that there was a policy of not keeping the
5	might be better placed? It is not in your statement, so	5	CRB and the files were filleted?
6	if you can't	6	A. I probably haven't put that clearly enough, then.
7	A. No, I think I probably felt that I was given information	7	I think there was a policy of not recording all the CRB
8	at the time.	8	information on the file. I believe it was kept
9	Q. Can we take a look at your report again I think it is	9	elsewhere, at Church House, rather than on the blue
10	ANG000183. If we can take a look, please, over the	10	files. I don't think it was necessarily filleted as
11	page, at paragraph 6, please mine has a page 2. Not	11	a universal action on the files that were held at
12	to worry. It is about record keeping. One of	12	Bishop's Palace.
13	the conclusions you reached was that the record keeping	13	Q. Did you reach the conclusion that it was inconsistent as
14	was poor in the diocese. We have heard from others	14	to what was held were?
15	about the issue, the blue files being in one location	15	A. It was inconsistent because a lot of files had CRB
16	and the area files in another and the safeguarding	16	checks on them, others didn't, some were thick, some
17	files.	17	were thin, when they should have given the length of
18	During your review, how significant did you think	18	appointment that people had had in the diocese, they
19	the potential effect of this poor record keeping was?	19	should have been a bit thicker, I would have thought.
20	A. I think it was one of the sort of priority	20	Q. Can we move to talk about the cases of concern that you
21	recommendations that I was concerned about. As you say,	21	identified in your report. Paul, can we put on the
22	there were records being kept in different locations,	22	screen, please, ANG000149. "Review case summary".
23	and certainly some of the key people weren't accessing	23	These are the cases you considered there were still some
24	all the data on those files. You may come on to it	24	concerns around following your review; is that correct?
25	later. For example, the issuing of PTO wasn't always	25	A. That's correct.
23	acer. For example, the issuing of FFO wash carways	23	A. That y correct.
	Page 109		Page 111
1	done by reference to the person's blue file, which would	1	Q. One of the names we see is Peter Ball. You summarised
2	have held much more information than perhaps at a local	2	that there had been an allegation in 1992.
3	level.	3	Essentially I'm not going to read it all out there
4	Q. Rather than make poor Paul search for the document I'm	4	had been a caution issued, it wasn't clear the range and
5	trying to get on screen, can you take a look at	5	extent of the Gloucester Police investigation and
6	paragraph 16 of your witness statement, please, which is	6	whether there were other victims, "issues may well arise
7	page 4 of the statement?	7	as a result of the court case in July re Colin Pritchard
8	A. Sorry, which paragraph?	8	and Peter Ball", and Philip Johnson is said to have
9	Q. Paragraph 16. I'm not going to read the whole thing but	9	involved Peter Ball in those.
10	I would like to touch on some of the key ones. You have	10	In relation to Peter Ball, we have heard, or we will
11	said there was no real consistency about what was likely	11	hear from other witnesses, that amongst the information
12	to be in each file?	12	held in Chichester was a significant correspondence file
13	A. Yes.	13	in relation to Peter Ball. Were you aware of that file?
14	Q. Not all files had CRB checks or equivalent?	14	A. I was aware of a file on Peter Ball because I looked at
15	A. Yes.	15	it.
16	Q. What you go on to say is, when you enquired about the	16	Q. That was the file, was it, that you summarised this
17	CRB forms, you were informed that a policy had developed	17	information from?
18	of not retaining the CRB data on file, but you don't	18	A. Indeed.
19	remember who had told you this?	19	Q. Can we please put on the screen, Paul, ACE026148, and we
20	A. Correct.	20	will have the first page first.
21	Q. Another thing what you say in the very next sentence	21	The inquiry received a correspondence file in
22	is:	22	relation to Peter Ball that was subsequently sent to the
23	"I remember being told that a previous bishop may	23	palace. It is a very large file, running to 470 pages,
24	have had a habit of 'filleting' the blue files"	24	I think, by my last count. To be fair to you, I should
25	The two are obviously juxtaposed in your statement	25	say you haven't seen the entirety of this file in the
	Page 110		Page 112

1	preparation of your witness statement, have you?	1	that would have changed your conclusions in relation to
2	A. No, I haven't.	2	Peter Ball in the past cases review?
3	Q. I am going to ask you about a couple of extracts and,	3	A. Well, my conclusions were that action needed to be
4	again, out of fairness to you, you only saw those this	4	taken, but I think this would have given a heightened
5	morning?	5	attention to it, perhaps a red light flashing around it.
6	A. Indeed.	6	Q. I don't propose to take that any further, and I think
7	Q. I should emphasise, this is a very large document,	7	that's about as much as you can help us, thank you.
8	476 pages, and 180 of those postdate your review, but	8	Can we turn back, please, Paul, to the document we
9	either way, it is a sizeable document. Was the file you	9	were on before, the list of names, ANG000149, and if we
10	looked at can you remember a sizeable document?	10	can go over on to page number 3. At the bottom there,
11	A. It wasn't anywhere near as big as either of those	11	don't worry about zooming it in, we are going to go over
12	numbers.	12	the page in a moment:
13	Q. Can we in this document, please, skip forward to	13	"Robert Coles. Resigned 1997. However, previous
14	page 330. We can see here a letter I don't need any	14	archdeacon"
15	part of it to be zoomed, Paul from the Reverend	15	That's Nicholas Reade; is that right? You spoke
16	Brian Tyler to the Bishop of Chichester, who at that	16	with him during the review?
17	time was Bishop Eric Kemp. I'm not going to go through	17	A. Yes, indeed, Nicholas Reade.
18	every page here. I know you had a chance to look	18	Q. " has written re Robert Coles' interview with the
19	through it briefly. We know, and so that everybody	19	police. Unclear what the matter was, but possibly
20	following can understand, Reverend Brian Tyler conducted	20	homosexual relationship with an underage boy."
21	some investigations during the first police	21	He goes on to say he may or may not have been linked
22	investigation into Peter Ball in 1993, or thereabouts,	22	to the Roy Cotton and the Colin Pritchard cases.
23	and sent some conclusions to the Diocese of Chichester.	23	I think that's because of the location.
24	As far as you are able to remember, having looked at it	24	A. Yes.
25	this morning, was this information included within the	25	Q. Were you aware during the past cases review, as far as
	Page 113		Page 115
1	file that you reviewed during the past acces review?	1	you can remember that at the time of the previous
2	file that you reviewed during the past cases review? A. I think I can be pretty certain it wasn't. The reason	1 2	you can remember, that at the time of the previous police investigation, Robert Coles had admitted to
3	I say that is because the name Peter Ball was a name	3	Bishop Benn, Archdeacon Nicholas and Janet Hind what
4	known to me from having worked in East Sussex, and	4	would now be considered a sexual assault against a young
5	I think I mention that in the statement. So I think	5	boy? Was that level of detail provided to you?
6	I would have been fairly vigilant in looking through	6	A. I can't say I recall it, but
7	a file of someone about whom suspicions had been raised	7	Q. If it had been, would that be the kind of thing you
8	in the community, so there is no reason I wouldn't have	8	would have included in that summary?
9	drawn attention to that in my findings.	9	A. I would have included that, yes, as a piece of
10	Q. Again, I don't think I need to go through every page,	10	information.
11	but it summarises some investigations that were carried	11	Q. If you had been told that there had been an admission
12	out and some concerns that were raised about him. Paul,	12	but no subsequent investigation, would that be one of
13	can we look at page 347 of that same document. Can we	13	the cases you may have recommended further action on, or
14	zoom in, please, on the third paragraph, and	14	can you not say?
15	specifically the sentence beginning "Unfortunately", if	15	A. Indeed, if it was on the blue file, I think I would have
16	you could just highlight that one:	16	recorded it.
17	"Unfortunately, I came to the conclusion he had been	17	Q. Can we take that down now, please, Paul. Thanks.
18	involved in abusing not only his office but very many	18	There are a number of names that aren't in that
19	young men who passed through his care. He desperately	19	document, which is why I don't keep it on the screen,
20	needs help."	20	that this inquiry has heard about, one of which is
21	Again, I don't know how much further you can take	21	Canon Gordon Rideout. The inquiry know that by the time
22	us. We know this material was there in 2009/2010 when	22	of your review, Canon Rideout had been subject to court
23	Kate Wood undertook a review. Bearing in mind we have	23	martial proceedings and two police investigations for
24	just looked at the summary that you gave in your report	24	allegations around child sexual abuse. Was his name
25	of Peter Ball, had you read this sentence, do you think	25	provided to you during the course of your review?
	Page 114		Page 116
	Page 114		Page 116
			29 (Pages 113 to 116)

1	A. No, it wasn't.	1	Q. Professor Sir Malcolm Evans, I hope we can then try to
2	Q. Was his file one that you reviewed?	2	deal with the question you raised the other day.
3	A. Yes, it was.	3	Insofar as you can tell us, there was information on
4	Q. Was there any information on that file in relation to	4	the file in 2008 when you reviewed it about the
5	the previous allegations at the time of your review?	5	conviction?
6	A. I have got a note of having reviewed it, and there being	6	A. Absolutely, yes.
7	nothing of concern on it.	7	Q. We might look again at your chronology to try to narrow
8	Q. One last name is Vickery House. Vickery House is	8	down a little bit more when that information was put on
9	somebody who was an associate of Peter Ball and	9	the file.
10	subsequently convicted of child sexual offences. We	10	As a result of this confidential addendum,
11	know his name crops up in the Brian Tyler report we have	11	Bishop Hind asked you to carry out a further review into
12	just looked at as someone who may require some further	12	the handling of those two cases; is that correct?
13	investigation. Was his name provided to you during the	13	A. Yes.
14	review?	14	Q. Was there any discussion at that stage about the purpose
15	A. Yes, it was.	15	of your further review?
16	Q. Was his name provided to you as somebody of whom there	16	A. Well, at that point, it was about reviewing the actions
17	were concerns?	17	and decisions of the dioceses, officers of the dioceses,
18	A. His name was provided to me as being on the list.	18	to see what could be learnt, basically.
19	Q. On the list of people within the diocese?	19	Q. You, in the confidential addendum, had chair, I note
20	A. Yes. It wasn't his name wasn't provided separately	20	the time. I will finish this one question, since I have
21	to that, by any individual.	21	started it, and then I will suggest perhaps we break.
22	Q. So his name wasn't provided about one of those about	22	You had noticed some key possible findings in your
23	whom there might be concerns?	23	confidential addendum which, as we have said, had
24	A. No.	24	details on his blue file of the previous conviction?
25	Q. I'm sorry to ask an obvious question: if you had	25	A. Mmm.
23	Q. Thi borry to use all obvious question. If you muu	23	7. Panni.
	Page 117		Page 119
1	reviewed the Brian Tyler file we have just looked at and	1	Q. You had already noted that. You had already noted that,
	, ,		
- 2	it had raised concerns about Vickery House in it. would		
2 3	it had raised concerns about Vickery House in it, would you have expected to include his name in your review?	2	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child
3	you have expected to include his name in your review?	2 3	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the
3 4	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes.	2 3 4	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right?
3	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced	2 3 4 5	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct.
3 4 5 6	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we	2 3 4 5 6	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn,
3 4 5	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced	2 3 4 5 6 7	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not
3 4 5 6 7 8	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask — you might be able to help us — is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that conviction?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended during the subsequent police investigation?
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that conviction? A. There were a number of letters over a period of time	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended during the subsequent police investigation? A. Yes.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that conviction? A. There were a number of letters over a period of time that identified that people were writing in connection	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended during the subsequent police investigation? A. Yes. Q. It was those areas that you were going to look into
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that conviction? A. There were a number of letters over a period of time	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended during the subsequent police investigation? A. Yes.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	you have expected to include his name in your review? A. Absolutely, yes. Q. We touched at the beginning that you also produced a confidential addendum to this report. Paul, can we look at it, please, at ANG000130. Chair, it is behind tab 8 of your bundle. I apologise, I have been rather slack at bringing you to the pages. I have been trotting along. So I am sorry. ANG000138. Was this confidential addendum requested by the diocese or did you produce it of your own initiative? A. Again, my memory is not terribly clear about that, but I suspect it's more than likely that I would have suggested it, perhaps even informally, and then formalised it. Q. What I want to ask you might be able to help us is, when you reviewed Roy Cotton's blue file, we know that he had a conviction in 1954 for indecent exposure. Was there information on the file in relation to that conviction? A. There were a number of letters over a period of time that identified that people were writing in connection	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	at the time of Roy Cotton's 1997 arrest, the child protection adviser, Mrs Hind, did not have access to the blue file; is that right? A. That's correct. Q. You had already noted that the area bishop, Bishop Benn, who was involved directly in Roy Cotton's case, did not have access to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. You had noted that the police were not aware, as far as you could tell, of the previous conviction during the 1997 investigation? A. Correct. Q. You noted that, in 1999, Roy Cotton was granted PTO without reference to the blue file? A. Correct. Q. And you expressly say the wisdom of that should be considered? A. Yes. Q. Finally, that you asked the question in relation to Colin Pritchard why his PTO had not been suspended during the subsequent police investigation? A. Yes. Q. It was those areas that you were going to look into

1	Pritchard?	1	Ian Gibson and Shirley Hosgood?
2	A. They were certainly areas I identified in the previous	2	A. Correct.
3	trawl that generated this confidential addendum, but	3	Q. You also spoke to a number of individuals over the
4	I wouldn't have felt constrained just to keep to that.	4	phone, one of which was Nicholas Reade, by then Bishop
5	It would have been examining the whole range of issues	5	of Blackburn, but previously Archdeacon of Lewes and
6	that might have emerged from a further in-depth look.	6	Hastings. Is it right that, whilst you were speaking
7	MS McNEILL: That might be, chair, a convenient moment. We	7	with individuals, you kept contemporaneous handwritten
8	will talk about that in-depth look after lunch.	8	notes of the meetings?
9	If the core participants' representatives could just	9	A. Yes, it is.
10	see me before they leave, I will give them the document	10	Q. Before the meetings, you prepared in advance a typed-up
11	I told them about earlier.	11	list of questions or areas you wanted to go through with
12	And please do remember you are under oath.	12	them?
13	A. Indeed.	13	A. Yes.
14	(1.00 pm)	14	Q. Paul, can we have on screen I'm hoping this will
15	(The short adjournment)	15	work ANG000178. Can I have side by side page 1 and
16	(2.00 pm)	16	page 4 of that document.
17	MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. Before I begin with more	17	We are talking about a meeting between yourself and
18	questions, Mr Meekings, I am asked to make one	18	Bishop Wallace on 16 March 2009. Do we see on the
19	correction that I got wrong and one clarification.	19	right, is this your list of questions or topics you
20	The first is, I said earlier, chair, in relation to	20	prepared in advance?
21	the Peter Ball file, the Brian Tyler documentation we	21	A. Yes, it is.
22	looked at was on there when it was reviewed by	22	Q. Do we see on the left your handwritten notes?
23	Kate Wood. I think I said 2009. I should have said	23	A. Yes.
24	2012. I apologise for that slip of the tongue.	24	Q. Chair, if you prefer the document copy, it is at tab 11
25	The second is a point of clarification, Mr Meekings,	25	of your bundle. It is just a bit more difficult to have
	Page 121		Page 123
,	The state of the s	,	
1	again in relation to Peter Ball. Your note in your past	1	the two side by side in hard copy.
2	cases review said Peter Ball had permission to officiate	2	I'm not going to go through all of this, but there's
3	in Chichester Diocese. You might not know, but the	3	obviously a very key area around the conviction of
4	records tell us he in fact had permission to officiate	4 5	Roy Cotton in 1954 that I think we should look at. We
5	granted elsewhere and he was permitted to perform services within the diocese occasionally and that there	6	can see, looking on the right, your fourth bullet point
6 7		7	is: "Did he make you aware of the previous conviction?"
8	is a distinction between the two. I'm not sure you would have known that at the time, would you?	8	
			I have told you outside court I mean no disrespect
9 10	A. Probably not.	9	when I say this, but your handwriting is not necessarily the easiest to read.
11	Q. I think that's clarified. We will go back in our	11	
	chronology, then, to your completion of the report into		A. No, it is quite small.
12 13	Roy Cotton and Colin Pritchard specifically. In your witness statement chair, if you are following, it	12	Q. Can you help us with the document on the left with where you recorded the answers in relation to this topic? It
13	starts at paragraph 44 on page 11. We touched on it	13	•
15		15	is tab 11 of your bundle. Can you help us with that? A. I can try to help you. I think it starts off with
16	slightly this morning, but in terms of methodology, for	16	"1" I have different page here, sorry.
17	the Cotton and Pritchard report, it was a detailed paper exercise but you also carried out interviews as well; is	17	Q. No, I have the wrong tab now. That's why. It is
1/	CACICISE DUL VOU AISO CATHEU OUL HILEFVIEWS AS WELL IS	1 1/	
10		10	tab 10. It is my fault. Landlagica aboir I baya
18	that correct?	18	tab 10. It is my fault. I apologise, chair, I have
19	that correct? A. That's right, yes.	19	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of
19 20	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that	19 20	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual.
19 20 21	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with?	19 20 21	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks
19 20 21 22	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with? A. Yes.	19 20 21 22	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks like "First knew 12/97"?
19 20 21 22 23	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with? A. Yes. Q. Amongst them was Mr Philip Johnson, an individual with	19 20 21 22 23	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks like "First knew 12/97"? A. Yes, that's right:
19 20 21 22 23 24	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with? A. Yes. Q. Amongst them was Mr Philip Johnson, an individual with a cipher we call A31, who was another complainant as	19 20 21 22 23 24	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks like "First knew 12/97"? A. Yes, that's right: "Did not know about police investigation until the
19 20 21 22 23	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with? A. Yes. Q. Amongst them was Mr Philip Johnson, an individual with	19 20 21 22 23	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks like "First knew 12/97"? A. Yes, that's right:
19 20 21 22 23 24	that correct? A. That's right, yes. Q. Do we see in paragraph 44 a list of the individuals that you spoke with? A. Yes. Q. Amongst them was Mr Philip Johnson, an individual with a cipher we call A31, who was another complainant as	19 20 21 22 23 24	confused everybody. Tab 10 is the first meeting of 16 March. Paul has it right on the screen, as usual. I see on the third line down something that looks like "First knew 12/97"? A. Yes, that's right: "Did not know about police investigation until the

1	there was he'd been the rural dean."	1	were discussing an old conviction as opposed to an old
2	Q. If we go down, there seems to be, for want of a better	2	allegation?
3	word, at the second paragraph "Asked NR to look into	3	A. The word "allegation" had not been used at all in this
4	RC." Can you read the rest of that for us?	4	particular meeting, it was all about a conviction.
5	A. "There was no protocol at that time for this and we	5	Q. I'm going to ask you do the same exercise again, if
6	[discussed] something on file a long time back".	6	I can, for the second meeting. This time it is tab 11,
7	Q. Can you remember what the "something on file" referred	7	chair, I hope, ANG000179, pages 4 and 5 are the
8	to now or not?	8	handwritten. Can we start at page 4, please, at the
9	A. That was I think Bishop Wallace's "something", not my	9	same time as page 1 I think makes sense.
10	"something".	10	On the left, you have a box. What was the purpose
11	Q. We can see it reads on it looks like it says:	11	of going back to Bishop Wallace for a further interview?
12	"We became concerned, whilst on police bail, he was	12	A. The reason for going back was that I wasn't at all clear
13	guilty."	13	that the information I had got was sufficiently robust
14	A. " he was guilty but no proof. We pushed him,	14	to be able to incorporate in a report at that point.
15	therefore, into retirement. He wanted to carry on	15	Q. The issue you have highlighted is specifically the
16	accept we pushed him."	16	awareness of Roy Cotton's conviction?
17	Q. I want to talk about the discussion you had in relation	17	A. Yes.
18	to PTO:	18	Q. What we can see there is, having spoken to various
19	"We were keen to get him out of parish", does that	19	people, that's your perception of their I don't want
20	say?	20	to say "evidence", but account to you so far?
21	A. Yes, "out of parish ministry".	21	A. Yes, indeed.
22	Q. Can you read the rest of that section for us, please?	22	Q. If we can go down to page 4 to "Questions arising from
23	A. "Police had ceased and we had no grounds to not give	23	above accounts", you wanted to go back and specifically
24	PTO".	24	ask Bishop Wallace:
25	Q. And the next bit?	25	"1. Did you know during the '98/'99 investigations
	Decc 125		Dago 127
	Page 125		Page 127
1	A. "Anglo Catholic, therefore, right to hold sacraments,	1	Roy Cotton had a conviction?
2	more important than other aspects. Both NR and	2	"2. How did you know?
3	Bishop Wallace felt uneasy."	3	"3. Did you see the blue file?
4	Q. If we can pause there, were you ever told during this	4	"4. Did Bishop Eric tell you?"
5	meeting that PTO had only been granted because	5	Can you help us again with deciphering a little bit
6	Bishop Eric had directed Bishop Wallace to grant it	6	your notes on the right and how they relate to those
7	during this meeting?	7	questions? Paul, you can leave the one on the left as
8	A. I don't recall whether it was at that meeting. I think	8	it is.
9	other comments had been made about that later on,	9	A. Reading from the top line, this is what I would have
10	certainly.	10	been recording Bishop Benn's comments:
11	Q. But it is not in your note of the meeting?	11	"Think/couldn't swear if something came to light.
12	A. No.	12	Nicholas Reade. Nicholas Reade that's significant."
13	Q. Also, what we see is, were you told during this meeting	13	I think at this point what I'm recording is a lot of
14	that Roy Cotton was unwell and granted his PTO into	14	vagueness, impreciseness and inability to get into the
15	a nursing home, or anything to that effect?	15	kind of answering mode, really. Then it goes on to say:
16	A. "By the time PJ" that is Philip Johnson "came to	16	"I think I knew then but may.
17	see Bishop Wallace Roy Cotton was in an old people's	17	"My memory is Nicholas Reade I found out.
18	home and very ill and not fit/well and unable to	18	"Not Bishop Eric.
19	minister".	19	"I came in '97, after building trust 2 to 3 years
20	Q. That's all I intend to take you to on that page. My	20	Bishop Eric, getting old [I was] being allowed to do
21	question in relation to it is, how confident are you of	21	more in area. [Bishop Eric was] Not as hands-on.
22	the accuracy of your notes?	22	"Senior staff meeting.
23	A. Pretty sure.	23	"Bishop Wallace hazy about when told [but] knew
24	Q. As far as you were concerned, and you can only speak for	24	it was by NR."
25	yourself, how clear was it during this meeting that you	25	Q. Just so I'm clear, were you specifically, as per the
	D 424		D 420
	Page 126		Page 128
			22 (D 125 +- 120)

questions you set out in advance, asking about a conviction? A. Yes. Q. Do we surmise from the parts you read out, he's saying he was told by Nicholas Reade? A. Essentially, yes. Q. Thank you, Paul, we can take that down. You subsequently produced, for the purposes of your report, a chronology; is that right? A. Yes, Idid. Q. If you need your report, it is behind tab 9 of your bundle. Did you, as part of that chronology — I'm looking at page 12, chair — Paul, perhaps we had better put it on screen, ACN022270_012. I'm looking at the look ing at page 12, chair — Paul, you concluded, did you not, that Nicholas Reade knew — was not told by Cotton that he had appeared in court and had a conviction for a sex offence? A. Yes. I diocese on 29 May 2009; is that correct? A. Yes. 3 Q. Is it fair to say that you were rather critical of Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, there was a clear criticism to be made, I the Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, there was a clear criticism to be made, I the Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, there was a clear criticism to be made, I the Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, there was a clear criticism to be made, I the Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, there was a clear criticism to be made, I the Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes, Q. I am going to summarise rather than go through it, I Bishop Wallace, amongst others in the diocese, in relation to this? A. Yes. Q. That Was one conclusion you reached? A. Yes. Q. That Bishop Benn did not tell Mrs Hind about the I conviction at that time — A. Yes. Q. — but should have done? A. Yes. Q. — but should have done? A. Yes. Q. This meant that in 1998 Sussex Police did not know Roy Cotton's past, which you thought might have have	out in 954
21 this copy is actually the finalised report, not your 21 effect on their enquiries?	
first report, so we can take that back down. 22 A. Yes.	
23 In the chronology that you circulated to 23 Q. That when the blemished disclosure of Roy Cotton's	3
Bishop Wallace, did it record your understanding that he 24 conviction was submitted in 2001, it was not shared	with
25 knew of the conviction in 1997 from the police 25 Tony Selwood	
Page 129 Page 131	
1 A. It did 1 A. Correct.	
2 Q investigation? 2 Q who was the diocesan safeguarding adviser at the	ne
3 A yes. 3 time. And that Mr Selwood did not take any action	
4 Q. Yes? 4 approached by a further complainant AN-A37, v	
5 A. I believe so. 5 going to call him who met with Bishop Benn and	i
6 Q. I talked over you. It is my fault. Why did you 6 Mr Selwood in 2003?	
7 specifically circulate that chronology to Bishop Wallace 7 A. Yes.	
8 before finalising your report? 8 Q. In relation to Colin Pritchard, you concluded that	
9 A. I thought I'd had a number of different accounts from 9 was issued to Colin Pritchard in February 2007 du	-
10 Bishop Wallace about how and when he knew about the 11 offence, and by sending him the chronology at that 11 have been granted?	ld not
point, I was asking him, really, to confirm the accuracy 12	
of it. 13 Of it. 13 Q. That the suspension of Colin Pritchard was late in	the
14 Q. Did he raise any queries about that chronology at that 14 day, given that it was not suspended until partway	· tiic
15 time? 15 through the ongoing investigation?	
16 A. Not relevant to what we are talking about here. He did 16 A. That was my view. I think there was some con	tention
make one comment, I think, which I can't remember, which 17 about that, but yes.	
18 I incorporated without a problem. 18 Q. Overall, some of the comments you made, sort of	
19 Q. So you believed he'd checked the chronology because he 19 overarching, were that the responsibility owed to the	ie
20 raised one point? 20 victims could be perceived to have been adversely	
21 A. Oh, yes, yes. 21 affected by the way this information was dealt with	1?
22 Q. But he didn't raise any question about this part, about 22 A. Yes. 23 the conviction?	البيلة
the conviction? 23 Q. Why did you conclude that the responsibility owe 4 A. No, he didn't. 24 victims may not have been?	u to the
 A. No, he didn't. Q. You submitted your initial draft of the report to the A. Well, I think there's a distinction between if 	I hovo
2. 100 submitted your minum draft of the report to the	1 Have

1	got the question right about laying responsibility	1	about all of the detail of the backwards and forwards
2	with the perpetrators, on one hand, but there being	2	between yourself and Bishop Benn around the factual
3	a corporate act, on another, which, on occasion, if	3	disputes. Is it fair to summarise there were some
4	things go wrong, there is a shared responsibility for	4	quite a number of objections raised by Bishop Benn to
5	the failures there.	5	your report?
6	Q. The failure specifically, putting aside the	6	A. Yes, there were a number of objections, and I think
7	perpetrators, was that the failure to appropriately	7	they're set out in one of the appendices.
8	share information?	8	Q. Yes, we end up with a table, pretty much, of what he
9	A. Yes, and act on it.	9	says and your response?
10	Q. And act on it. You also raised a question about the	10	A. Exactly.
11	issuing of PTO to both priests?	11	Q. We looked at a section of that this morning. With whom
12	A. Yes.	12	was your contact within the diocese during the process
13	Q. When you had your first report, so May 2009, I think	13	of trying to agree this report?
14	I just said, with whom did you share a copy at that	14	A. Well, it probably was Archdeacon Philip Jones or it
15	stage?	15	was Philip Jones.
16	A. Bishop John.	16	Q. Did you feel that during that period he was acting as
17	Q. Did you give a copy, at that stage, to anybody else?	17	a neutral sort of intermediary, or did you feel that he
18	A. No, not to my recollection.	18	was advocating on behalf of either you or
19	Q. The panel heard evidence yesterday from	19	Bishop Wallace?
20	Shirley Hosgood not yesterday, the day before. She	20	A. Well, my view was that he was Bishop Wallace's
21	said that she had received a copy of your report	21	mouthpiece, really, and advocating for him and acting
22	directly from you. Do you remember sharing that with	22	for him.
23	her?	23	Q. When I asked questions of Philip Jones, I asked him
24	A. I believe it was shared at the very end so that would	24	whether the discussions and his submissions, for want of
25	have been a December report. It seemed to me that it	25	a better word, in relation to your report were factual
	Page 133		Page 135
	1 480 100		
	-		0
1	was right that the diocesan safeguarding adviser should	1	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your
1 2	was right that the diocesan safeguarding adviser should have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding.	1 2	
			or were they relating to conclusions arising from your
2	have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding.	2	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you
2 3	have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are	2 3	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both?
2 3 4	have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the	2 3 4	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or
2 3 4 5	have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned?	2 3 4 5	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we
2 3 4 5 6	have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast
2 3 4 5 6 7	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was 	2 3 4 5 6 7	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. —looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning — Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised — chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised — chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised — chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. —looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised —chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it — I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised — chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it — I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by —
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying safeguarding responsibilities. I had made an 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by Q. Just pause and maybe let's let the panel have a copy of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying safeguarding responsibilities. I had made an assumption obviously wrong that she would be 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A. — looked at — the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to — felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised — chair, I apologise — I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it — I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by — Q. Just pause and maybe let's let the panel have a copy of it before we start.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying safeguarding responsibilities. I had made an assumption obviously wrong that she would be involved in discussions about how the issues I was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by Q. Just pause and maybe let's let the panel have a copy of it before we start. A. Of course.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying safeguarding responsibilities. I had made an assumption — obviously wrong — that she would be involved in discussions about how the issues I was raising were going to be taken forward. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by Q. Just pause and maybe let's let the panel have a copy of it before we start. A. Of course. Q. Chair, what we will do is have this uploaded onto
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 have a copy of a report that was affecting safeguarding. Q. We have jumped ahead in the chronology, but while we are there, December 2009, that's when you finalised the report as far as you were concerned? A. Yes. Q. So the version that you shared with Mrs Hosgood, was that the finalised version? A. That was the finalised version. Q. Did you share with her any of the earlier versions? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. When you shared it with her in December 2009, were you aware that she hadn't yet seen any of the other versions? A. Well, by implication, I must have been aware, yes. I hadn't shared any of them with her. Q. The reason I ask is, why did you think it was so important for the diocesan safeguarding adviser to see the report? A. Well, first of all, she was the key person carrying safeguarding responsibilities. I had made an assumption obviously wrong that she would be involved in discussions about how the issues I was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	or were they relating to conclusions arising from your expertise in safeguarding. Which of the two would you say that you were receiving representations about, or both? A. Well, both. I would take the view that the meeting we had on 5 November, if I'm not moving ahead too fast Q. No, that's okay, please. A looked at the note of the meeting certainly reflected what the outcomes were they hoped to felt they'd achieved. My note of that meeting, which I think you circulated this morning Q. I'm just going to pause you there. I have realised chair, I apologise I distributed to all of the CP representatives and I didn't pass it up to yourself or the panel. It is entirely my fault. May I ask that it is passed up now. I do again apologise. I completely forgot. In case it helps you to refer to it I don't prepare to go through it in detail, but I do ask you to give me your account of what happened in that meeting? A. Okay. The meeting started by Q. Just pause and maybe let's let the panel have a copy of it before we start. A. Of course.

1	a URN to go onto the website. Again, I apologise.	1	received, on 18 September, a copy of the draft points of
2	We don't necessarily need word for word?	2	action, which was the diocese's approach to responding
3	A. No, I will go through some of the key points that are	3	to your reports?
4	important, really. It was clear that the officers	4	A. Yes, that's correct. I think I probably had taken the
5	wanted an end product they could take to the	5	view at that point that this might have been the
6	Bishops' Council that included measurement points of	6	combination of points of action from the original
7	action and a document available to victims.	7	historic review and also taking account of some of
8	Q. I'm sorry, the purpose of the discussions were that you	8	the points that I had made in the Cotton/Pritchard
9	thought that Archdeacon Philip wanted the document to be	9	report.
10	in a form that could be shared with victims?	10	Q. Did you think that the draft points of action
11	A. That's what I recorded, yes. That point was followed by	11	sufficiently addressed both sets of recommendations?
12	the question about whether Bishop Eric had signed PTO	12	A. Well, no, I didn't.
13	for Cotton in 2001 and was there a letter or a copy on	13	Q. Why was that?
14	file, Bishop Wallace says he has a copy. I was told	14	A. I thought there were deficiencies on a number of fronts,
15	that the report cast a slur on his professional	15	really. I think one of my problems about it was that
16	reputation. I was advised that it would be important to	16	there had been I had made the point about, if there
17	consider the impression of the institution, the church,	17	was going to be a sharing of the information in the
18	from the outside. Libel was talked about.	18	review, there needed to be a discussion about how that
19	Q. When libel was talked about, can you remember now in	19	would be shared and what would be shared. I think it
20	what circumstances? Why were you talking about libel?	20	was becoming clear that there wasn't any sharing
21	A. Bishop Wallace had obviously talked to his colleagues	21	planned.
22	about the report being libellous and wanting to take	22	Q. By "sharing", sharing with whom?
23	action, which was what I was advised in this meeting.	23	A. With victims and survivors.
24	I was advised, I think, that my approach had something	24	Q. Why did you think it was so important for information to
25	of a Scout mentality I'm not quite sure what that	25	be shared with victims and survivors?
	Page 137		Page 139
1	meant and it was suggested I should be nesing	1	A. I think by this stage we had had a number of court
1	meant and it was suggested I should be posing	1	A. I think, by this stage, we had had a number of court
2	questions rather than making statements of fact.	2	cases where it was very clear that there were major
2 3	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that	2 3	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as
2 3 4	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was	2 3 4	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness
2 3 4 5	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked	2 3 4 5	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and
2 3 4 5 6	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's	2 3 4 5 6	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down.
2 3 4 5 6 7	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact	2 3 4 5 6 7	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your bundle. I would start at the second-to-last page.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here, I want to look at the about the fourth paragraph
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your bundle. I would start at the second-to-last page. We can see here that you wrote an email on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here, I want to look at the about the fourth paragraph down, which says, "In a situation" at the end. I just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your bundle. I would start at the second-to-last page. We can see here that you wrote an email on 23 September 2009 to the Bishop of Chichester and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here, I want to look at the about the fourth paragraph down, which says, "In a situation" at the end. I just wonder if this summarises the view. I'm just going to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your bundle. I would start at the second-to-last page. We can see here that you wrote an email on	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here, I want to look at the about the fourth paragraph down, which says, "In a situation" at the end. I just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	questions rather than making statements of fact. Q. It looks to me on the next page, where we see "RM", that the agreed way forwards was A. Yes, I should reconsider drafting the report, do tracked changes and revise, try and free up the report so it's not log-jammed by libel action, and to note the impact on Bishop Wallace has been acute. Q. So the objective of that meeting, was that in order to reach some agreement about the report so that it could be circulated to victims and survivors and others, as far as you were concerned? A. Well, I think there were two different agendas here. I think I wanted to talk about the areas of dispute, or disagreement, and though I did touch on those, I think clearly my notes cover the agenda that the diocese wanted to pursue. Q. In terms of whilst we are talking about Archdeacon Philip, can we look on the screen, please, Paul, at ACE022267. Chair, it is behind tab 1 of your bundle and it is the very last page of tab 1 of your bundle. I would start at the second-to-last page. We can see here that you wrote an email on 23 September 2009 to the Bishop of Chichester and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	cases where it was very clear that there were major issues for the diocese and ongoing investigations as well. I felt that there was a real need for openness and transparency, rather than a tightening up and closing down. Q. Did you think that openness and transparency could only be achieved by sharing the full report or did you think there was a middle ground? A. No, I never suggested that the full report should be shared. Indeed, when I originally submitted it in May, I did make the point that it would need to be thought about at that stage, about how it could be shared, and offered to be part of that process. But I was aware it's a sensitive issue. Q. So you didn't necessarily think they had to push it out as is, but you thought that something reflecting the findings of that report should go out; is that a fair summary? A. Yes, absolutely. Yes. Q. Looking specifically at a couple of the lines in here, I want to look at the about the fourth paragraph down, which says, "In a situation" at the end. I just wonder if this summarises the view. I'm just going to

1

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

25

1

16

"In a situation where difficult information appears to be reluctantly provided, or emerges bit by bit after enquiry, in a way that does not convey openness and transparency [suggestive of learning from the past] it tends to place one on the 'back foot' and in a defensive position."

Is that what you were trying to explain to us a minute moment ago --

A. Yes, it probably is.

- Q. -- the concerns?
- 11 A. Yes, absolutely. 12 Q. You also, at the bottom of that page -- can we look at 13 the one that begins number 2, please, Paul -- raised 14 concerns here specifically about the delegation, for 15 want of a better word, to Philip Jones, the 16 responsibilities in relation to safeguarding. What you 17 say is you can see the benefits of that, in that 18 additional senior staff will become more familiar with 19 the issues and be in various positions to create 20 positive influence. What is not clear is whether this 21 affects the safeguarding adviser's line of 22 accountability or requires formal arrangements for the 23 sharing of information to ensure effectiveness. Why 24 were you so concerned about the decision, or were you

- a conflict of interest, given he was the Archdeacon of
- 2 Lewes. Can you explain your concerns there?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And Hastings, I should say; the Archdeacon for Lewes and 5 Hastings. He corrected me yesterday.
- 6 A. Indeed. Again, from a public perception point of view,
- 7 if you have a bishop who is, as it were, in my report 8
- being heavily criticised and those cases going on in
- 9 that part of the world, and you have got the diocese
- 10 appointing the archdeacon, it will be regarded, I think,
- 11 by the general public that that archdeacon is
- 12 accountable in some way to his local bishop. That seems
- 13 like a conflict of interests, really.
- 14 I noticed in Archdeacon Jones' statement that he was 15 clearly put in a number of difficult positions by the 16 bishop, including having been briefed by Wallace Benn to
- 17 present his script to the BBC and sort of finding it 18 unravelling.
- 19 Q. One question I am asked to ask on behalf of those 20 representing Bishop Hind and others is, do you accept
- 21 that the scrutiny of the evidential basis of your
- 22 conclusions was fair and reasonable, given the
- 23 seriousness of the implications for Bishop Benn, at the
- 24 very least?

1

6

20

25

25 A. I would have liked, after my report was sent to

Page 141

A. Yes, I was concerned. I felt that at what was

particularly concerned?

- 2 a difficult time and has continued to be a difficult
- 3 time, I felt it was important that, if you like, the
- 4 chief executive, the bishop, Bishop John, should be seen
- 5 to be the person who was directing and responding. If
- 6 it was going to be delegated, in my view, and it is an
- outsider's view, so it is not technical, the next person
- 8 down would be a local bishop, not an archdeacon. So 9 I felt it had jumped a management line almost.
- 10 Q. Again, as an outsider from the church, was your concern 11 mainly about presentation, or the way it looks, being an
- 12 archdeacon as opposed to a bishop, or were you thinking 13 specifically in terms of power --
- 14 A. Yes, both those. I mean, from the outside, people 15 perceive the bishop to be the person that is fronting
- the church and fronting the main issues. 17 Q. Is that why you thought it was important that he seemed 18 also to be fronting safeguarding, so that it becomes
- 19 a main issue? 20 A. Yes, indeed. If it couldn't be him, then someone of not
- 21 too junior seniority. 22 Q. You also -- it is not in this email and I don't intend
- 23 to bring it up -- later raised concerns about whether 24 Philip Jones specifically was the right person to be
- 25 doing it and you queried whether he might have
 - Page 142

Bishop John, for there to have been a discussion. Given

Page 143

- 2 how significant the points that I was making were,
- 3 a discussion about how verifiable they were and whether
- 4 someone else should be brought in to actually establish
- 5 whether they could stand or not, that would have been
 - - the right thing to do, I think, at that point.
- 7 Q. That covers all the questions I have in relation to that
- 8 topic. What I would like to ask you about is --9
- I suppose what I will do, sorry, out of fairness to 10 those behind, is put up ANG000147. I'm asked to show
- 11 you Bishop Hind's response to that email. A later
- 12 response to similar concerns. If we just zoom in the
- 13 top there. If I want to look down to paragraph 4, he
- 14
- 15 "Having made your report, you do not have any 16 ongoing responsibility for it. It is now my
- 17 responsibility to act on your report and
- 18 recommendations, in the best interests of victims, the 19
 - diocese and the wider church ..."
 - He goes on:
- 21 "However, I do of course understand the personal
- 22 interest you will continue to take in the results of 23 your work and shall certainly share the outcomes with
- 24 you in confidence, if need be, as fully as possible.
 - "Your findings and recommendations have already

Page 144

36 (Pages 141 to 144)

1	proved very useful"	1	on how to address the findings of the report"
2	This wasn't in response to the email we just looked	2	I just query that one with you. We know now you did
3	at, it was actually in response to a further email you	3	actually give Shirley Hosgood the report. I just wonder
4	sent in which you raised the concerns about	4	why the fact that she didn't have a copy of the report
5	Bishop Benn Archdeacon Philip. Is that right? We	5	was one of the concerns you've raised?
6	have the timeline. I don't think it is necessarily in	6	A. Well, she wasn't given a copy of the report by the
7	dispute. My question is whether this response provided	7	diocese and, as a result of that, was not formally aware
8	you with any reassurance?	8	of what the recommendations were or formally involved in
9	A. This was after I'd completed the	9	any of the discussions or debate about how they might be
10	Q. That's right.	10	considered.
11	A. And had left the diocese.	11	Q. The other bullet points essentially are largely about
12	Q. Yes.	12	sharing the report; is that fair?
13	A. It did not provide me with any greater assurance than	13	A. Yes.
14	I had before, really. It was business as usual, as far	14	Q. The second bullet point, sharing the report anywhere
15	as I could see.	15	within the diocese; third bullet point, sharing it with
16	Q. You reached a point where you wrote and said, "I don't	16	the safeguarding management group?
17	think that I can professionally, in line with my own	17	A. Yes.
18	professional obligations, continue to be involved with	18	Q. And then accountability for safeguarding appears to be
19	the diocese". Why was that?	19	the subject of much change that's what we have talked
			•
20	A. Well, I found that I was, I guess, being pushed around	20 21	about with Archdeacon Philip taking a greater role,
21	quite a lot with regard to the report. Having given it		and then some other areas.
22	quite a lot of time for the diocese, between May and	22	What I want to ask, in relation to how you came to
23	effectively November, to kind of reach a view about how	23	form this opinion, how much were you involved in the
24	it was going to try to take it forward or, if not, how	24	day-to-day running of the diocese and how much of this
25	to provide additional information that would help me	25	was information you received via Shirley Hosgood?
	Page 145		Page 147
_		١.	
1	improve the report, I felt I had to bring it to an end	1	A. I received this information over time, really. I had
2	and I took advice from my professional association, who	2	met a number of people who had worked or were working
2 3	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point.	2 3	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with
2 3 4	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done	2 3 4	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory
2 3 4 5	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help	2 3 4 5	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson.
2 3 4 5 6	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems.	2 3 4 5 6	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and
2 3 4 5 6 7	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16	2 3 4 5 6 7	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond
2 3 4 5 6	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have	2 3 4 5 6	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q. — within the diocese?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed." You have put at the bottom of the page and the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed." You have put at the bottom of the page and the beginning of the next page at the same time, please,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction. Q. So do we go back, then, to the point you made earlier,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed." You have put at the bottom of the page and the beginning of the next page — at the same time, please, Paul — at the bottom bullet point:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction. Q. So do we go back, then, to the point you made earlier, that doing this in an open and transparent way is almost
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed." You have put at the bottom of the page and the beginning of the next page at the same time, please, Paul at the bottom bullet point: "The safeguarding adviser was excluded from having sight of the report and excluded from discussions	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q. — within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction. Q. So do we go back, then, to the point you made earlier, that doing this in an open and transparent way is almost as important as doing it at all? A. It is, but if you don't start off being clear about what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	and I took advice from my professional association, who agreed that that was the thing to do at that point. It felt to me like there was work yet to be done that I could have been involved in to actually help resolve some of these problems. Q. Could we have ACE023553_002. Chair, it is behind tab 16 of your bundle. This is actually the letter we have been talking about. It is attached to an email dated 24 April 2010, which we don't need to put on screen. I only want to draw out a couple of them. One was that in the fourth paragraph, you have become increasingly concerned at the possible lack of priority: "The approach that seems to have been taken could be seen as cherry picking the more convenient recommendations in the report; whilst the more challenging aspects for the diocese, that are actually fundamental to the way in which safeguarding of children has [or has not] been carried out in parts of the diocese, do not seem to be addressed." You have put at the bottom of the page and the beginning of the next page at the same time, please, Paul at the bottom bullet point: "The safeguarding adviser was excluded from	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	met a number of people who had worked or were working with West Sussex County Council and were associated with the diocese either in a clerical role or in an advisory role. I had also had contact with Philip Johnson. I may have seen Shirley at adoption training events, and I would have asked her how things were going. Beyond that, no. Q. The reason I ask, I'm asked by those who sit behind me on behalf of Bishop Hind and others to ask, it is fair, isn't it, that you wouldn't have known all of the steps that were being taken A. Oh, correct. Q within the diocese? A. Indeed. Q. And there would have been engagement with victims and implementation actions put in place you wouldn't necessarily have known about? A. I think there was no visible signs of movement. I did speak to Philip Johnson as one of the victims, and I didn't get a great sense of satisfaction. Q. So do we go back, then, to the point you made earlier, that doing this in an open and transparent way is almost as important as doing it at all?

,		,	1
1	you intend at the end, you lose control of it. I think	1	have touched on it but I think we should say it
2	that's what's happened in this particular review.	2	explicitly: did you consider the Diocese of Chichester
3	Q. We know that a subsequent review was carried out of your	3	as a whole to be receptive to comments in relation to
4	review by Baroness Butler-Sloss. Did you have any	4	safeguarding? Again, I am trying to separate factual
5	involvement in that?	5	disputes from safeguarding unless you tell me we can't.
6	A. I was asked if I wanted to be involved in the process.	6	Do you think the diocese was receptive to your comments
7	I declined.	7	on safeguarding procedures?
8	Q. Why did you decline?	8	A. I find it quite hard to answer, really, without linking
9	A. I felt fairly removed and fairly hurt, really,	9	it to this particular aspect of the investigation.
10	I suppose, by everything that had gone on. I didn't	10	There were times when I met with the senior staff group
11	really want to be going through the same exercise again.	11	and they appeared responsive, in other words, making
12	Although I was contacted by Elizabeth Butler-Sloss,	12	very correct noises of concern and interest; at other
13	I did respond to her, although I didn't meet her, and	13	times, particularly in the ones I've described with
14	I submitted a draft to her.	14	regard to more to do with fact, the relations were not
15	Q. You submitted some comments on her draft; is that	15	quite so receptive and were quite difficult.
16	A. Yes.	16	Q. If you could take a look for me at paragraph 95 of your
17	Q. Can we turn to your bundle tab 19, chair, ANG000143 for	17	witness statement, which is page 24 of the statement,
18	the screen. I'm not going to go through all of this but	18	chair.
19	this is essentially the comments and factual corrections	19	A. Yes.
20	that you raised. As we have mentioned earlier, we don't	20	Q. You say:
21	want to get too bogged down in the detail for the	21	"I believe that over a period of many years
22	purposes of my questioning. What I do want to ask is	22	a culture or climate has developed in the Diocese of
23	about your more general comments at the end. It begins,	23	Chichester that has allowed the introduction or
24	"As more general comments":	24	appointment to parishes and other positions of people,
25	"What I have found most difficult to understand in	25	priests, whose records would elsewhere I hope have
	Page 149		Page 151
1	the narrative around 2001 self-disclosure of the 1954	1	attracted more careful scrutiny and weeding out.
2	conviction is the stunning lack of action."	2	Sometimes such people have managed to move to work or
3	I'm going to pause there. We spent a lot of time	3	live close by others with similar outlooks, as in the
4	earlier talking about 1997, but in fact, the inquiry and	4	cases of Roy Cotton and Colin Pritchard."
5	the chair has heard that Roy Cotton submitted a 2001	5	A. Yes.
6	form, as he was required, setting out that he had been	6	Q. My question is, you say over a period of many years
7	convicted, so whether or not Bishop Wallace knew in	7	a culture has developed. Are you giving your view there
8	1997, he certainly did in 2001, and that's what you are	8	on the current situation within Chichester or the
9	raising your concerns about here?	9	situation as it was in 2009 to 2011 where you spent most
10	A. It is. I think the difficulty about this is, as I put	10	of your time?
11	it in the narrative, I think Bishop Wallace Benn would	11	A. I guess it is much more in respect of the earlier stage
12	say that there was disclosure, it did arrive at his	12	because I think since more recently, I think more
13	office. I think he said at one point it may have been	13	attention has been given to looking with greater
14	misfiled. It was also stated that it was then sent to	14	scrutiny at who is coming into the diocese. I think
15	the Bishop's Palace in Chichester, where it also	15	with the cessation of the area bishops scheme being able
16	appeared to be misfiled or mislaid or there was a lot of	16	to award PTO without reference to the blue file, that's
17	confusion about it at the time.	17	been an improvement.
18	I found it hard to believe that if it was seen first	18	Q. What you also say is:
19	by his secretary or PA that it wouldn't have been a red	19	"The dominant or prevailing culture of the Diocese
20	flag, that she would not have kind of immediately come	20	of Chichester with regard to women may have had
21	in and drawn it to his attention.	21	a significant influence in this regard."
22	Q. That concludes my questions about what I call sort of	22	Again, are we talking currently or 2009 to 2011,
23	the factual narrative. I would like to just ask you	23	when you were involved?
24	a few reflecting questions on your interactions with the	24	A. I can only comment about the earlier stage. I think
25	diocese, the first of which is, overall we may well	25	a number of people would probably say the view of
	D 450		D 450
	Page 150		Page 152

1	Chichester Diocese with regard to the ordination of	1	MS McNEILL: Thank you, Mr Meekings. Chair, do you or the
2	women is a factor in that and not supporting it, to my	2	panel have any questions for Mr Meekings?
3	understanding.	3	Questions by THE PANEL
4	Q. This is something you have heard from others rather than	4	THE CHAIR: Yes. Can I just ask you about the process of
5	a view that you reached yourself	5	commissioning your report, Mr Meekings. Was there any
6	A. No, it is a view I have reached myself. I would also	6	agreement about who should receive the final version of
7	tend to take the view in retrospect, benefit of	7	it
8	hindsight, that Shirley's uphill struggle was possibly	8	A. No.
9	born out of that kind of issue and problem, really. It	9	THE CHAIR: and how many people it should be distributed
10	was a very male-oriented environment. I'm not sure	10	to?
11	whether Bishop Hind may have called it in the course of	11	A. No.
12	these proceedings "muscular" in some way. I think,	12	THE CHAIR: So you felt free to give a copy to Mrs Hosgood
13	faced with a female safeguarding officer who was working	13	because you thought it was important she should have it,
14	to a degree of authority, because she was aware of	14	rather than there was any agreement with anyone?
15	the law and was not prepared to accept less than	15	A. Correct.
16	appropriate action, provided a challenge to male	16	THE CHAIR: Can I ask you if you continued your professional
17	authority in some ways.	17	supervision of Mrs Hosgood?
18	Q. I have concluded my questions for you. Before I turn to	18	A. No, I ceased that when I I ceased doing that when
19	the panel and the chair to see if they have any	19	I removed myself from the diocese at the end of 2009.
20	questions, you are somebody who has worked for a long	20	THE CHAIR: I see. Given there were a lot of tensions
21	time within the safeguarding roles and within the areas	21	around at the time, did you cease that contact with her
22	of East and West Sussex. Do you have anything else that	22	in an amicable way?
23	you would like to add specifically that might assist the	23	A. Oh, no, the only reason I left was because of my
24	panel in reaching any recommendations that they may wish	24	disagreement with the church over its handling of
25	to consider?	25	the outcome of the review, really. I felt I couldn't be
	10 10-10-10-1	-	the outcome of the review, really, a real a contain the
	Page 153		Page 155
1	A. There are one or two things I would like to say, chair.	1	honest by continuing to support someone working in that
2	I think there have been a number of crises and	2	situation.
2 3	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have	2 3	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with
2 3 4	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some	2 3 4	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood?
2 3 4 5	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and	2 3 4 5	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all.
2 3 4 5 6	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but	2 3 4 5 6	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or
2 3 4 5 6 7	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to	2 3 4 5 6 7	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to upload case notes and allow a proper audit trail.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you reached the conclusion that he did have knowledge of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to upload case notes and allow a proper audit trail. I think I said in my witness statement I think that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you reached the conclusion that he did have knowledge of the conviction at that time?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to upload case notes and allow a proper audit trail. I think I said in my witness statement I think that the Clergy Discipline Measure does require a complete	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you reached the conclusion that he did have knowledge of the conviction at that time? A. I think I have set it out somewhere. I'm racking my
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to upload case notes and allow a proper audit trail. I think I said in my witness statement I think that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you reached the conclusion that he did have knowledge of the conviction at that time?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	I think there have been a number of crises and difficulties that the Church of England have experienced, and I think it probably is time for some fairly radical action to be taken by the church, and I know they are thinking carefully about that, but I think my problem is the amount of time it does seem to be taking. I would like to ask a question, really, about whether they should be stripped of their exemption under the Equality Act to help stamp out a culture of abuse and homophobia and sexism, because under the 2010 Act, the church, as a religious institution, has special permission to insist that those it appoints are Christians, but it can also discriminate over sex, sexuality, marital history and gender identity if they conflict with strongly held religious convictions. Secondly, I would probably support the development now of an independent safeguarding body. Operationally, I'm surprised that the church has not already set up a national database to record cases of concern and to upload case notes and allow a proper audit trail. I think I said in my witness statement I think that the Clergy Discipline Measure does require a complete	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	situation. THE CHAIR: So there were no tensions arose with Mrs Hosgood? A. No, not at all. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Just picking up perhaps on one or two of those last points, did Shirley Hosgood ask you for a copy of the report? A. I couldn't tell you. I don't know. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: So what caused you to decide to give it to her? A. She was the safeguarding adviser. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Indeed, I understand that, yes. A. And why not? PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Okay. Thank you. Could I ask another question, and I am sorry if I failed to pick this up from what was said, but obviously what seems to be emerging as a key point is the comments about Bishop Wallace's knowledge in relation to Cotton in around the state of his knowledge in 1998 around this. Could you just recall on what basis it was that you reached the conclusion that he did have knowledge of the conviction at that time? A. I think I have set it out somewhere. I'm racking my

1	found it here, in fact. So after the second interview	1	the same with you.
2	I reviewed the information Bishop Wallace had given me.	2	A. I think it probably is.
3	I formed the view that Nicholas Reade's enquiries had	3	MR FRANK: On the page 002, I think it is a record of
4	thrown up some real concerns about a matter in Cotton's	4	a discussion on 20 April 2009, looking at the top of
5	past, that Nicholas Reade shared this information with	5	the page.
6	Bishop Wallace. Bishop Wallace asked Roy Cotton about	6	A. Yes.
7	his past and I came to the conclusion that Roy Cotton	7	MR FRANK: I think about a third of the way down, you have
8	had told him of the conviction but described it to him	8	got handwritten, about four lines down:
9	as a false accusation.	9	"Believed NR [Nicholas Reade] told me."
10	So I took the view that, as Cotton had used that	10	Is that the bishop telling you that Nicholas Reade
11	approach previously to be open about his conviction but	11	had told him about this information? That's where he
12	described it as a false accusation or, "I did it to take	12	got his information from?
13	the pressure off other people", I formed the view that	13	A. Yes.
14	he'd done it again.	14	MR FRANK: Then you have made a further note just a few
15	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: And that that came from information	15	lines down:
16	that flowed to him through Nicholas Reade?	16	"NR has forgotten!!"
17	A. No, I took the view that it was divulged directly from	17	Can you just help us with that?
18	Roy Cotton to Bishop Wallace in probably the second	18	A. I think at that interview I advised Bishop Wallace that
19	interview he had with him in 1999.	19	I'd spoken to Nicholas Reade and that he had no
20	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you.	20	knowledge of that.
21	MS SHARPLING: We have heard, of course, today from	21	MR FRANK: There is a further marginal note there saying,
22	Archdeacon Philip, who said in the latter part of his	22	"Probably did know. Even if he didn't, I can recall
23	evidence that one of the problems that he associated	23	conversation."
24	with the diocese was the dominance of large	24	Can you help us with what that refers to?
25	personalities I'm truncating what he said. Is that	25	A. I'm a bit lost on the page, I'm afraid.
	Page 157		Page 159
1	a whereas that you would arreas with?	1	MD ED ANIV. Itle the same mass, it has 002 at the bottom. It
1	a phrase that you would agree with?	1 2	MR FRANK: It's the same page, it has 002 at the bottom. It
3	A. I suppose his position in the diocese was very different	3	is ANG000179, the note of the conversation on 20 April 2009.
4	from mine. Mine was very specific. It was peripheral.	4	•
5	You know, by probably May my role had started to considerably diminish and I wasn't involved other than	5	A. Does it have a "2" at the top of the page? MR FRANK: It does indeed. It is also on your screen,
6	in providing professional supervision to Shirley.	6	I think, to help you.
7	I was aware from Shirley's meetings with me that	7	A. Oh, yes, thank you.
8	there were difficulties, but I wasn't aware that that	8	MR FRANK: In relation to the marginal note "probably did
9	dominated.	9	know", it looks as if it is pointing to "NR" and "Even
10	MS SHARPLING: How did Shirley, as you describe her,	10	if it didn't, I can recall conversation with
11	Ms Hosgood, describe those difficulties to you?	11	Roy Cotton". Can you help us with that?
12		12	A. Basically Bishop Wallace was saying Nicholas Reade has
13	A. Well, she described them in terms of the cases that were under consideration by her. In some instances, I think	13	forgotten. Bishop Wallace senses that
14	she'd taken matters to Bishop Wallace and hadn't felt	14	Bishop Wallace's information came from Nicholas Reade
15	that he'd wanted to hear what she was saying or taken	15	and he was aware of conviction from the past.
16	that he d wanted to hear what she was saying or taken the action she felt was appropriate.	16	MR FRANK: On the following page, 003 at the bottom
17	MR FRANK: Just going back to the question of the source of	17	right-hand corner.
18	information regarding the difference there appears to	18	A. Yes, I have it.
19	have been between Bishop Wallace and how he got	19	MR FRANK: The penultimate paragraph so it is the same
20	information about the conviction that we have spoken	20	conversation, indeed, and we see:
21	about, I wonder if you can just help us to understand	21	"Seen a number of people reputations blackened
22	from your handwritten note, because that's probably	22	unnecessarily. Listened to people"
23	contemporaneous, if we could put up ANG000179, and in	23	A. " take the hump because of a trivial thing they've
24	particular page 002, it is behind tab 11 of your	24	done".
	paracular page 502, it is belined to 11 or your		
25	evidence as I have got it. I don't know whether it is	25	MR FRANK: "It's not that important. You can't write off
25	evidence as I have got it. I don't know whether it is	25	MR FRANK: "It's not that important. You can't write off
25	evidence as I have got it. I don't know whether it is Page 158	25	MR FRANK: "It's not that important. You can't write off Page 160

1	a good guy because of a bad day".	1	more housekeeping matter. As I know you're aware,
2	Who said that?	2	Angela Sibson has been waiting, but looking at the time
3	A. Bishop Wallace.	3	a decision has been made to put her evidence over until
4	MR FRANK: And what was he referring to?	4	tomorrow morning, if that is okay with you and your
5	A. He was talking generally.	5	colleagues. After we have concluded Ian Gibson's
6	MR FRANK: If we could turn on, then, to a later	6	evidence today, we will hear the read evidence of
7	conversation also with Bishop Wallace, I think,	7	Kate Wood, chair, if that is all right?
8	ANG000182_001, which should be behind your tab 12,	8	CANON IAN GIBSON (sworn)
9	22 April.	9	Examination by MS McNEILL
10	A. Yes.	10	MS McNEILL: Good afternoon. Can I confirm that you are
11	MR FRANK: About a third of the way down:	11	Canon Ian Gibson?
12	"Would appear that this information on conviction	12	A. I am indeed.
13	remained with Bishop Wallace. Would not appear to have	13	Q. I know that we have spoken outside the room and you are
14	been shared with Nicholas Reade"	14	content for us to either refer to you as Canon Ian or
15	Can you help us about that?	15	Canon Gibson.
16	A. Well, Nicholas Reade was much clearer in the	16	A. Fine.
17	conversation I had with him about what he knew and what	17	Q. You provided a witness statement to the inquiry on
18	he didn't know. He was very clear, he had no knowledge.	18	11 January of this year. It runs to 25 pages. Have you
19	MR FRANK: In terms of being clear, can you tell us, what	19	had the opportunity to review your statement to confirm
20	impression did you clearly have about what the source of	20	whether it is true, to the best of your knowledge and
21	Bishop Wallace's information was?	21	belief?
22	A. I formed the view that he'd had a discussion with	22	A. Yes, I have.
23	Roy Cotton, and in all probability in the second	23	Q. Can you confirm that it is?
24	discussion, which was one of the things he told me,	24	A. It is.
25	although changed it at some point, that Cotton had told	25	Q. Chair, the reference for that statement is WWS000070.
	and one of the sound point, that contour mat total	23	Q. Chan, the reference for that statement is WW5000070.
	Page 161		Page 163
1	him that he had a conviction Richan Wallace was shooked	1	Lock if it can be put onto the website so, as usual, we
1	him that he had a conviction, Bishop Wallace was shocked	1	I ask if it can be put onto the website so, as usual, we
2	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an	2	don't need to take the witness line by line through the
2 3	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation.	2 3	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement.
2 3 4	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you.	2 3 4	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to
2 3 4 5	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings.	2 3 4 5	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013?
2 3 4 5 6	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew)	2 3 4 5 6	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping	2 3 4 5 6 7	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm) (A short break)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct. Q. You spent 10 years as a management consultant? A. Correct. Q. Both of which were prior to your role as chaplain but
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct. Q. You spent 10 years as a management consultant? A. Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm) (A short break)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct. Q. You spent 10 years as a management consultant? A. Correct. Q. Both of which were prior to your role as chaplain but
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm) (A short break)	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct. Q. You spent 10 years as a management consultant? A. Correct. Q. Both of which were prior to your role as chaplain but not prior to your ordination?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	and horrified, Cotton is reported to have called it an allegation. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. That's all I ask you. THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Mr Meekings. (The witness withdrew) Housekeeping MS McNEILL: Chair, can I address you on a housekeeping matter at this stage? We are at 3.00 pm. We have two further witnesses listed today, as I know you're aware. We have Canon Ian Gibson and Angela Sibson, who was the diocesan secretary at one of the stages. For logistical reasons, we have decided to take Canon Ian Gibson first, unless you or your colleagues have an objection. My question is whether you would like me to start Ian Gibson's evidence now or take a slightly earlier break? THE CHAIR: We will take our break now and then we can start after the break. MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. (3.02 pm) (A short break) (3.20 pm) MS McNEILL: Before the witness is sworn, chair, if I can,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	don't need to take the witness line by line through the entire statement. Canon Gibson, is it right that you were chaplain to Bishop Hind between 2004 and 2013? A. It is right, yes. Q. In addition, in 2009, you also took on the role of episcopal vicar for ministry and Canon Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral? A. I did. Q. You remained in that role until 2015 when you retired? A. Absolutely right. Q. Something we may return to later: is it right that in addition to your roles within the diocese, you have a significant amount of management experience? A. Yes, I have. Q. In fact, you were a national field sales manager for Martini Rossi for some years? A. Correct. Q. You spent 10 years as a management consultant? A. Correct. Q. Both of which were prior to your role as chaplain but not prior to your ordination? A. That's right. I was a non-stipendiary ministry whilst

1	Q. I'm grateful. You also have, I understand, specific	1	A. Yes.
2	Masters degrees in management and HR-related matters?	2	Q. Probably more the records of it as opposed to the actual
3	A. That's right. I have a Masters degree in Strategic	3	carrying out of the checks?
4	Human Resource Management and a Masters degree in	4	A. Later we took on the actual checks ourselves as well as
5	specifically looking at changes in Church of England	5	Church House, Hove. That wasn't until after the
6	human resource management, notably the clergy terms of	6	recommendations of the historic cases review.
7	service.	7	Q. We will explore that, if we may, in a moment. You
8	Q. You are actually quite softly spoken. I don't know	8	handled the licensing records and the issues of notices?
9	whether it is because you are far away from the	9	A. Yes.
10	microphone. If you could just keep your voice up so	10	Q. Does that cover permission to officiate?
11	that the stenographers can get a note?	11	A. It did.
12	A. Is that better?	12	Q. It does?
13	Q. Much better, thank you. Can you explain again in brief	13	A. Yes.
14	terms I don't expect your full role description	14	Q. Again, we will touch on the way that that changed
15	what the role of a bishop's chaplain is?	15	slightly after the recommendations.
16	A. Sure. The majority of bishops' chaplains, and my role	16	A. Sure.
17	specifically for John Hind, was to help him with	17	Q. You wrote "safeguarding officer management and record
18	liturgical services, to plan specifically when he was	18	management in liaison with safeguarding officer". Can
19	going out to parishes for confirmations, licensings,	19	you explain that one for us a little bit more?
20	that sort of thing, but also very much in this case to	20	A. We obviously liaised with the diocesan safeguarding
21	be his I suppose you could call it chief of staff at	21	adviser as and when. I was perhaps the first line of
22	the office, to run what we called the Bishop's Palace	22	contact if something happened that needed to be told to
23	staff, which was different from the bishop's senior	23	the bishop. If the bishop wasn't there, for example,
24	staff, and then make sure the administrative details and	24	then information would be passed through to me and then
25	the management of the staff, that was really the	25	I would pass it on to the bishop. But it was only
	Page 165		Page 167
1	chaplain's role. So it was a liturgical role as well as	1	really as an interim. It wasn't a management of
2	an administrative role.	2	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding
2 3	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the	3	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that
2 3 4	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the	2 3 4	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand,
2 3 4 5	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff?	2 3 4 5	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line
2 3 4 5 6	 an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area 	2 3 4 5 6	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of
2 3 4 5 6 7	 an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, 	2 3 4 5 6 7	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities:	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities: management of the blue folders, which we have heard	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue files.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities: management of the blue folders, which we have heard about?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue files. A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities: management of the blue folders, which we have heard about? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue files. A. Yes. Q. We have already had an explanation of generally what was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities: management of the blue folders, which we have heard about?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue files. A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	an administrative role. Q. So there is no confusion, can you explain for us the difference between the Bishop's Palace staff and the bishop's senior staff? A. The senior staff consisted of himself, the two area bishops, the three archdeacons, dean of the cathedral, diocesan secretary and me there as virtual note taker, but also, as part of that team, sometimes I was asked my opinion. So that's the senior staff. The palace staff was myself, a full-time secretary, a part-time clerical assistant and also the financial and resources premises resource manager. That was the person that looked after the care of the palace, which of course, being a listed building, took some care, and there was also during Bishop John's time a gardener who was on a full-time basis. So I was in charge of them as line manager. Q. Again, I'm not minimising it, but having looked at your job description, I'm going to pull out some of the key headings for what I read as your responsibilities: management of the blue folders, which we have heard about? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	diocesan safeguarding advisers at all. Safeguarding advisers were in their own position and they held that position responsible to both the bishop, on one hand, but also to the diocesan secretary, who was their line manager. So it was the liaison rather than any form of management. Q. That's the reason I seek the clarity. It wasn't put in another chain of command? A. No. Q. You were the middle man between herself or himself and the bishop? A. Yes. Q. You also recorded management of the Clergy Discipline Measure process. A. Yes. Q. Again, were you physically involved in making the decisions of whether to bring Clergy Discipline Measures or management of the process? A. The management of the process. Q. We have heard a lot of evidence so far about the blue files. A. Yes. Q. We have already had an explanation of generally what was

given a lot of detail in your statement. What I would like to explore is the status of those blue files when you took up post in 2004. A. Right. C. Could you tell us about that? A. Yes. When I arrived at the office itself to take up the job, the filing, shall we say, was in a bit of a disarray. In fact, it was in great disarray. The because obviously, if they were interviewing a local basis, they may need some informatio them, but what we really needed to do is to n that we had all the relevant information in or documents. So I specifically asked the area of send me any original documents so that they placed on the new file so that we had records	n about nake sure riginal fficers to could be
you took up post in 2004. A. Right. Q. Could you tell us about that? A. Yes. When I arrived at the office itself to take up the job, the filing, shall we say, was in a bit of them, but what we really needed to do is to need that we had all the relevant information in or documents. So I specifically asked the area of send me any original documents so that they placed on the new file so that we had records	nake sure riginal fficers to could be
4 A. Right. 4 that we had all the relevant information in or documents. So I specifically asked the area of documents. So I specifically asked the area of send me any original documents so that they placed on the new file so that we had records	riginal fficers to could be
5 Q. Could you tell us about that? 5 documents. So I specifically asked the area of send me any original documents so that they placed on the new file so that we had records	fficers to could be
6 A. Yes. When I arrived at the office itself to take up the job, the filing, shall we say, was in a bit of 5 send me any original documents so that they placed on the new file so that we had records	could be
7 job, the filing, shall we say, was in a bit of 7 placed on the new file so that we had records	
	•
8 a disarray. In fact, it was in great disarray. The 8 O. Was that request in 2009?	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
9 secretary that was in charge of the office at the time 9 A. Yes.	
had failed to do a lot of filing on the excuse that she 10 Q. One effect of the area files system, was it not,	was
needed somebody else to help her because she was very 11 that permission to officiate was being granted b	y area
much involved in secretarial tasks rather than filing 12 bishops within the area	
tasks, and she felt that she needed somebody else to do 13 A. Yes.	
14 it. 14 Q without sight of the blue files?	
15 So there were a lot of files, not necessarily all of 15 A. Yes.	
the blue files, but there were some files which I found 16 Q. If we can take a look on screen at an email, W	WS000090.
in a separate filing place which related to people that 17 It is just one page. If we look at the bottom half	,
had either left the diocese or had died, and we still 18 please, this is an email from you to various dioc	
19 had records. Those files needed to be pushed onto 19 staff:	
20 somebody else. 20 "The staff meeting yesterday requested that a	.1
21 Q. That's what I was going to pick up. Is the implication 21 holders of PTO in the diocese must have curren	
22 of the first the fact that you have blue files for 22 clearances"	
23 individuals no longer in the diocese? 23 At November 2009, is this one of the actions	that
24 A. Yes. 24 occurred as a result of the Meekings Report?	
25 Q. Does that mean they potentially had PTO or were still 25 A. Yes, it was.	
Page 169 Page 171	
1 O What we found man	
1 ministering in other dioceses without sight of that blue 1 Q. What you found was: 2 file? 1 Q. What you found was: 2 "I have looked through the list in the online	
	ah
1	ougn
4 Q. Is it fair that you took significant steps to organise 4 a CRB check or are over five years with their last 5 the filing within? 5 check."	
6 A. Yes, very much so. A temporary secretary was employed 7 to help me and during the early months of my tenure 7 A. Not necessarily 90 per cent of people with PTO? 7 A. Not necessarily 90 per cent of people with PTO?	
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	
	•
•	
passed on and any files of any person we knew had 13 is that everybody was covered and therefore the	it's wny
deceased, again referring to Crockfords, were sent to 14 I did that as a general letter. 15 O So the 00 per cent did that include active along the control of the control	
15 Lambeth for archiving. 15 Q. So the 90 per cent, did that include active clergy a	S
16 Q. In terms of the changes that happened in response to 16 well as retired clergy?	
Meekings' recommendations, that was about trying to put 17 A. It could well have done, yes.	
all the files together in one location, was it not? 18 Q. 90 per cent total within the diocese?	
19 A. Yes. All of the blue files were in one location, they 19 A. Yes, remembering not people in the diocese,	
were at the palace, but we knew some of the area bishops 20 necessarily, but people — not in full-time clergy	
specifically were holding their own files. The one 21 They were possibly PTO or people we knew as	
thing I wanted to make sure of is if there were any 22 There were people that came to the diocese who	
original letters, that they were sent to the palace 23 seek PTO because they were in retirement, and	
office to be placed in the blue file for that person 24 they didn't want any active ministry. Of course	
concerned. They could keep copies if they wanted to 25 Canon B8, I think it is, there are people who co	iid be
Page 170 Page 172	

1	invited to preach once or twice under the supervision of	1	cases review, was he given access to all of the blue
2	the local incumbent, if they wanted to, without the need	2	files
3	for permission to officiate, provided they were	3	A. Yes.
4	accompanied within the action they were doing. But as	4	Q that were in existence at that time?
5	far as the five years were concerned, remembering five	5	A. Yes. All of the blue files that were in existence, he
6	years was the gap which we expected people to renew	6	had access to.
7	a PTO within.	7	Q. Were any blue files hidden away
8	Q. So what you were saying is the 90 per cent isn't	8	A. No.
9	necessarily as bad as it might look at first blush, but	9	Q or amended or documents removed from them?
10	nonetheless, were you very concerned by this finding?	10	A. No, not at all.
11	A. Yes, absolutely.	11	Q. I don't know if you heard the evidence this morning, but
12	Q. Were you surprised by this finding?	12	we talked a little bit about Peter Ball.
13	A. Yes, I think I was.	13	A. Yes.
14	Q. Was action taken to make sure that everybody's checks	14	Q. First of all, is it right that there was no blue file
15	were brought up to date as a result?	15	for Peter Ball within the Diocese of Chichester?
16	A. Yes. Anybody on our PTO current list was sent a letter.	16	A. No. Peter Ball was a bishop. As far as we are
17	I also made sure that each parish priest was notified to	17	concerned, we don't hold or never held bishops' files
18	say that, as far as we are concerned, if you have	18	at the palace. Bishops' files, their blue folder
19	anybody within your parish that you think either has PTO	19	equivalent, would be held at Lambeth, not at palace
20	or requires PTO, then we need to know about it because	20	level, so we didn't have any bishops' files as such. So
21	PTO then had to be issued through the palace.	21	there wasn't a blue file for Bishop Peter Ball.
22	Q. We know, as do you, that the archbishop's visitation	22	Q. What file for Peter Ball did the diocese hold?
23	the commissaries had a look at the clergy files held	23	A. There was a file which I think was put together by
24	within the diocese.	24	Bishop Eric Kemp and his staff which consisted — it was
25	A. Yes.	25	quite a thick file which we found when we were asked by
23	11. 103.	23	quite a timek line which we found when we were asked by
	Page 173		Page 175
			<u> </u>
1	One of the findings in their remort was at that time	,	
1	Q. One of the findings in their report was, at that time,	1	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball
2	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can	2	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of
2 3	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that?	2 3	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings,
2 3 4	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was	2 3 4	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the
2 3 4 5	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was	2 3 4 5	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was
2 3 4 5 6	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now,	2 3 4 5 6	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester.
2 3 4 5 6 7	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices	2 3 4 5 6 7	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For want of a better word, you were the gate keeper to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it? A. I can't see how it couldn't have been. I'm almost
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For want of a better word, you were the gate keeper to the blue files during your tenure; is that right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it? A. I can't see how it couldn't have been. I'm almost certain — because that file was never tampered with, if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For want of a better word, you were the gate keeper to the blue files during your tenure; is that right? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it? A. I can't see how it couldn't have been. I'm almost certain — because that file was never tampered with, if that was the accusation. That file was complete —
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For want of a better word, you were the gate keeper to the blue files during your tenure; is that right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it? A. I can't see how it couldn't have been. I'm almost certain — because that file was never tampered with, if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	138 clergy files were without a current CRB check. Can you respond to that? A. It depends on what they understand by "current". I was surprised by the number. I think "current" means, was it done yesterday or current within five years. Now, most CRB checks were done through area offices originally or through Church House or eventually through palace. I know for a fact that everybody was covered that was required to be covered if they had a previous CRB. Certainly anybody coming into the diocese would have had to go through CRB or eventually DBS. So in terms of that number, I was very surprised they felt there were those people outstanding. I think probably due to be renewed, but certainly not outstanding or had never been done before. Q. Chair, obviously Canon Bursell is coming to give evidence. Perhaps that's something we can clarify with him when he comes. I would like to move on to talk, if I can, about the past cases review only to a very limited extent. For want of a better word, you were the gate keeper to the blue files during your tenure; is that right? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Lambeth during the investigations later into Peter Ball that we provided all of the contents for. A lot of those contents were to do with newspaper cuttings, allegations and things happening to the trial or the accusation that he had in Gloucester when he was Bishop of Gloucester. Q. My question is, you say that it was found. Where was it found? A. It was found in a cabinet just outside of the palace door. It was there, but it wasn't noted as a blue file. Q. So it wasn't stored with all of the other blue files? A. No. No, not at all. Q. Was that file, as far as you could tell, provided to Roger Meekings? A. Yes. Q. Were there any amendments to that file before it was handed to Roger Meekings? A. No, not at all. Q. Mr Meekings' evidence this morning was that some material within that file by Brian Tyler was not in the file at the time that he reviewed it? A. I can't see how it couldn't have been. I'm almost certain — because that file was never tampered with, if that was the accusation. That file was complete —

1	after we got the request from Kate Wood regarding the	1	a visitation to take place which highlighted the fact
2	Lambeth investigation.	2	that there was a lack of communication between senior
3	Q. When you received the request, did you take a look	3	staff within the diocese.
4	through the file?	4	Q. From your perspective, specifically, of course, you were
5	A. I did.	5	Bishop John's chaplain. Can you help us to understand
6	Q. Was the Brian Tyler material within it at the time that	6	why there was such a lack of communication between the
7	you reviewed it?	7	bishop's senior staff?
8	A. It was there.	8	A. Yes. The area scheme that had been put in place by
9	Q. Are we talking 2012?	9	Bishop Eric Kemp allowed Bishop Wallace in the east of
10	A. Yes.	10	the country, on the east of the diocese, to take a lot
11	Q. Moving forward, if I can I don't propose to ask	11	of responsibility almost as a mini diocesan bishop. For
12	you the chair and panel may well have questions	12	example, the number of parishes that were in
13	about the implementation of the recommendations of	13	Bishop Wallace's area was approximately the same amount
14	the Meekings Report, but I think we have heard a lot of	14	of parishes there was in the whole Diocese of Leicester,
15	detail about that from others and you have set it out in	15	for example. So it was more or less a mini diocese.
16	your statement.	16	Bishop Eric, when he was getting towards, shall we
17	I want to talk to you about whether you felt that	17	say, the end of his tenure, regarded that part of
18	the change within the diocese had been significant by	18	the diocese as Bishop Wallace's domain and allowed
19	the time that the Archepiscopal Visitation was	19	Bishop Wallace, I think, the freedom to do the things
20	announced?	20	that he felt was necessary.
21	A. Yes, very much so. We took on board a lot of	21	When Bishop John came to the role of bishop in 2001,
22	the recommendations as far as Roger Meekings' report and	22	Bishop John didn't like the way that the area scheme was
23	also the subsequent report by Elizabeth Butler-Sloss.	23	running. He felt that it didn't need an area scheme, it
24	We realised there were some failings. I think those	24	would be better for a diocesan and two suffragans to
25	failings have been acknowledged. We went not out of	25	work underneath him and it would work more effectively.
	Page 177		Page 179
1	our way, but as far as our normal procedure was	1	He wasn't in favour of the area scheme. But because
2	concerned, to make sure they were re-enacted and	2	Bishop Wallace was appointed before Bishop John by
3	certainly during the time of the end of Bishop John's	3	Bishop Eric to an area bishopric, then he felt that he
4	tenure when he was either on sabbatical or before he	4	couldn't change Bishop Wallace's status at the time. He
5	left, and as he left, then Bishop Mark would make sure	5	did, however, when Bishop Mark arrived, state
6	that they were implemented and they were implemented.	6	categorically that it was his intention, should the
7	We had you know, a lot of the recommendations were;	7	occasion arise, to do away with the area scheme and make
8	without any problem.	8	sure they were back to a suffraganship, which he
9	Q. What you have said exactly at paragraph 70 of your	9	consequently did under Bishop Martin Warner.
10	statement is that you did not think that the	10	Q. Archdeacon Philip this morning gave us some evidence
11	safeguarding situation in Chichester did not warrant	11	about the effect of personalities within the diocese and
12	a visitation?	12	Ms Sharpling asked our last witness a question about the
13	A. I thought the visitation was warranted because of a lack	13	effect which that had on the diocese. Do you think the
14	of relationship between the senior staff rather than the	14	difficulties in what you describe of communication
15	fact that the safeguarding procedures at that time were	15	between the bishop's senior staff were caused by the
16	at fault. Yes, I'm sure that the safeguarding	16	individual personalities involved or inherent within the
17	procedures in the past had been at fault, but we went	17	area scheme or perhaps both?
18	out of our way to make sure that implementation from the	18	A. I think it was probably both. Basically, because
19	historic cases review was in place.	19	Bishop Wallace felt that he had the authority to do what
20	Q. Just so I understand your answer, do you agree that	20	he felt he needed to do rather than consulting with the
21	a visitation was necessary but just not on the grounds	21	diocesan bishop. The diocesan bishop obviously felt
22	of the safeguarding procedures?	22	that he had a responsibility for the whole of
23	A. A visitation was necessary not only on the grounds of	23	the diocese. Consequently, there was sometimes a clash
24	investigating the safeguarding procedure. I think the	24	of personalities, and also a lack of communication
25	safeguarding procedure was an adjunct which allowed	25	between the two areas, and I think that was an important
	Page 178		Page 180
	Page 178		Page 180
			45 (Pages 177 to 180)

it. We know that Canon Gordon Rideout had been in the 1 factor in terms of relationships, and I think that was 2 2 diocese for some time? one reason why, when it came to the visitation, the 3 3 A. Yes. visitation picked up that there was a dysfunctionality 4 4 within the diocese. The dysfunctionality was basically Q. He had been through a court martial and two police 5 between certain people because of their attitude towards 5 investigations? 6 6 A. Yes. certain things. 7 7 Q. Who were those certain people? Q. When did you first become aware of these previous 8 8 allegations against Gordon Rideout? A. Bishop Wallace Benn and Bishop John and also the 9 9 safeguarding adviser, the diocesan secretary and A. When the allegations, the later allegations, came out, 10 Archdeacon Philip. This aspect as far as, "If you do 10 which actually put him on trial eventually. That's the 11 11 first time I knew. I had never gone through his blue anything, then I might bring a libel case against you", 12 that obviously caused a lot of tension. 12 file, for example. 13 13 Q. We know there was a blemished disclosure received in Q. The panel have a witness statement from Ian Sandbrook 14 who carried out a report into the diocese. One of his 14 relation to Canon Rideout on 6 September 2010. Before 15 15 conclusions was that there was significant cultural we go any further, can you explain what a blemished variation across the diocese, specifically as regards to 16 16 disclosure is? 17 safeguarding. From what you have just told us, would 17 A. Yes. When a disclosure comes through from the DBS/CRB 18 18 you agree with that conclusion? aspect, it usually mentions when there is a case either 19 A. It's difficult to put it in whether it related 19 that's been proven or an allegation against somebody 20 20 specifically to safeguarding. I think I've explained in regarding some behaviour. It doesn't necessarily have 21 my witness statement that Bishop Eric always appointed 21 to be on the safeguarding process, it could be criminal, 22 22 for example, if somebody had been involved with drugs a different tradition to each of the area bishops to 23 23 make sure there was some form of balance -- by when they were at university or something, or they'd 24 "tradition" I mean whether Anglo Catholic or 24 been in a protest march or something like that. But 25 evangelical. If Bishop Wallace, as an evangelical, 25 that blemish came through and that's what that blemish Page 181 Page 183 would have a broad Catholic archdeacon working with him; 1 was examined. If it was a safeguarding blemish, then 1 2 if Bishop Horsham was a Catholic, they would have an 2 obviously it needed to be highlighted to the DSA. 3 evangelical archdeacon working with him; and with 3 Q. Let's go through that. So the blemish -- you have 4 Bishop John, well, his own archdeacon was of a smaller 4 explained what a blemished disclosure is. Did the one 5 area in any case. I think what we are looking at there, 5 in relation to Gordon Rideout come about during the 6 the tradition as far as they were concerned may have had 6 usual five-year renewal process? A. Yes. The CRB/DBS, whatever it was at the time, was a different aspect not towards safeguarding, but to do 7 with the way that people who perhaps needed safeguarding 8 handled through Bishop Wallace's office and it had come instruction or advice was handled. So in other words, 9 through Bishop Wallace's office and his PA down there 10 Bishop Wallace was much more of a one-to-one 10 had reported that there was a blemish on it which hadn't 11 relationship and talking to a person perhaps rather than 11 been picked up before. It wasn't on a previous CRB or 12 reporting something that may have happened that needed 12 DBS and that's when Bishop Wallace notified Bishop John 13 to be reporting. 13 or talked to Bishop John after that blemish had been Q. So you're saying there were varying levels of this 14 14 disclosed. 15 cultural variation. There is mode of worship, there is 15 Q. I'm just taking it slowly, piece by piece. The 16 personality and management style, for want of a better 16 five-year process worked, essentially, that 17 word? 17 a disclosure -- a blemished disclosure came back? 18 A. Very much so, yes. 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. Can you help us: did that have an effect on 19 Q. It went initially to the area office, as it should? 20 safeguarding, which is the big question? 20 A. Yes. 21 A. I think it must have done, but I didn't have any 21 Q. What was the correct process once the area office 22 specific evidence, apart from the obvious example 22 received such a blemished disclosure? 23 regarding Gordon Rideout and the request of 23 A. The correct procedure should be to let the palace office 24 Bishop Wallace later. 24 know and the diocesan safeguarding adviser know. If 25 Q. Let's talk about Canon Rideout whilst you have raised 25 there was a blemish that was regarding safeguarding, not Page 182 Page 184

1	necessarily if it was a criminal offence other than	1	person'. Bishop John then requested that Bishop Wallace
2	safeguarding, if you see what I mean.	2	to go with him into his room and discuss the matter.
3	Q. Obviously Canon Rideout's blemished disclosure was	3	The rest of the conversation was held between the two of
4	a safeguarding issue?	4	them. Bishop John came back into the room where I was
5	A. Yes.	5	present after the conversation and expressed his alarm
6	Q. Can you tell us what happened or the circumstances in	6	at what Bishop Wallace had asked for. I agreed that it
7	which that was brought to the attention of the palace?	7	went beyond the bounds of our procedure in the diocese.
8	A. It was mentioned no, it came through to Bishop John	8	The above is a record of my remembrance, no notes were
9	at the palace as such, and shortly afterwards there was	9	taken at the time but I vouch for the accuracy"
10	a senior staff meeting. In fact, I think it was within	10	Was this the first or only time you had received
11	a day or so of the senior staff meeting, and at the end	11	such a request from anyone within the diocese?
12	of that senior staff meeting, Bishop Wallace asked to	12	A. For, sorry?
13	see or talk to Bishop John when he mentioned to	13	Q. Sorry, that was inelegantly put. Before this, had
14 15	Bishop John that, "You know about Gordon Rideout's	14 15	anyone within the diocese ever requested that
16	blemished CRB and the comments that were made. Do we have to report this to a DSA because, after all, he is	16	a blemished CRB not be passed to the diocesan safeguarding adviser?
17	a friend and a trusted man and one of" I can't	17	A. No. No, this was the first time. I think that's why
18	remember the exact words. It's in the bundle.	18	there was quite a shock. I know Bishop John was very
19	Q. Is it right that you made a note of this conversation?	19	shocked at the time when he heard it, and I perhaps
20	A. I did.	20	think that Bishop Wallace shouldn't have said it in my
21	Q. WWS000060. Chair, it is within your bundle at tab 3.	21	presence, although there I'm a witness to it. I don't
22	The first question must be you say this conversation	22	know what happened in the conversation afterwards
23	occurred on September 6, 2010?	23	because Bishop John took him into his office privately
24	A. Yes.	24	and spoke to him and, when he came out, he said he was
25	Q. The very bottom we see "End note IG, December 17, 2010"?	25	disgusted.
20	Q. The very bottom we see End note 10, Becomber 17, 2010.	23	uisgusteu.
	Page 185		Page 187
1	A. Yes.	1	Q. Your role was managing blemished disclosures, at least
2	Q. Is that the date that you made this note?	2	the admin that arose from them?
3	A. That's the date I made that note.	3	A. Yes.
4	Q. So it is not wholly contemporaneous?	4	Q. As far as you were aware, how well known was it within
5	A. No, and shall I tell you the reason why I made that note	5	the diocese that the correct procedure was to pass it to
6	on that date?	6	the palace and then it must be passed to the diocesan
7	Q. You anticipate me. Please do.	7	safeguarding adviser?
8	A. It was either Baroness Butler-Sloss or I think it may	8	A. Yes, this was the procedure that we had set out post the
9	have even been the registrar of John Rees who asked	9	Meekings Report to make sure that everything went
10	me to ratify that in fact I had heard those	10	through the palace, to make sure that anything that came
11	I mentioned this to Elizabeth Butler-Sloss and she asked	11	through as a blemished disclosure was placed on the blue
12	me to make a note, I'm almost certain. It was at that	12	file.
13	date that I actually made it. But I remember it	13	Q. Have you ever had occasion to discuss this conversation
14	specifically.	14	with Bishop Wallace?
15	Q. That is the next question: how sure are you of	15	A. Yes. It was discussed at a meeting with me present,
16	the accuracy of this note?	16	with Bishop John, with the diocesan registrar at the
17	A. I'm very sure.	17	time, safeguarding adviser, and also Mrs Benn and
18	Q. Let's just look through it, I think, for the purposes of	18	Wallace Benn at the time, and that was discussed then.
19	the record:	19	Q. Did Bishop Wallace accept the accuracy of your
20	"At the conclusion of the senior staff meeting	20	recollection?
21	on September 6, Bishop Wallace spoke to Bishop John	21	A. No, he called me a liar.
22	about a blemished CRB disclosure his office had	22	Q. Did he say that this conversation didn't happen at all?
23	received he asked Bishop John if he could not	23	A. He called me a liar and said it didn't happen. That was
24	disclose the information to the safeguarding officer for	24	me, my record, not necessarily the conversation he had
25	the diocese as 'he is a friend and a much respected	25	with Bishop John.
	Page 186		Page 188

1	Q. Of course. Thank you, we will take that back down.	1	A. Yes, on a monthly well, ten times a year.
2	What I would like to ask you about now is cultural	2	Q. You were the note taker?
3	issues arising in the diocese that we haven't already	3	A. I was the note taker and setter of the agenda. I used
4	touched on. Then I would like to conclude by asking	4	to send out the agenda in advance and pass the minutes
5	about management-related issues.	5	on afterwards.
6	You have mentioned, and I think we have largely	6	Q. We heard from Bishop John and there is some mention in
7	touched on it, so I just want to check in case there is	7	Bishop Wallace's statement that, as bishops, they had
8	anything you want to add, that it is very difficult to	8	a lot of hats to wear and one of those hats involved
9	talk in terms of "the diocese" and that, when we ask you	9	national work?
10	questions about "the diocese", it is very difficult to	10	A. Yes.
11	describe what they are?	11	Q. And another hat international work?
12	A. Yes.	12	A. Yes.
13	Q. Is that because of the issues we have already discussed	13	Q. Do you think that, given the number of roles that they
14	around the area scheme and the different modes of	14	had to fulfil, the bishop's senior staff meeting was an
15	worship within the diocese or are there other issues you	15	adequate way of them collaborating together? Were they
16	would like to draw out that make it very difficult to	16	often enough, did they work well enough?
17	generalise across the Diocese of Chichester?	17	A. The bishop's staff meetings were really an
18	A. It is looking at the size of the diocese in any case, as	18	information-passing process. The purpose of the meeting
19	I said before, it is equivalent, really, to two	19	specifically was to look at appointments, to look at any
20	ordinary-sized dioceses. Because of the difference that	20	issues that happened to be around, basically with the
21	the palace is at one end of the diocese, Church House is	21	fulfilling of parishes. A lot of the admin stuff, a lot
22	at another end of the diocese and, in fact, the extreme	22	of the introduction of new legislature, for example,
23	of the diocese from one end to the other, from	23	clergy discipline, clergy
24	Chichester through to Canberra, is a matter of 77 miles,	24	Q. Did they touch on safeguarding?
25	it's quite a distance. The number of things that go on	25	A. Safeguarding was always a part of it, but I don't
	Page 189		Page 191
1	within each of the areas which the area bishops and the	1	suppose it took as much priority as it did when the
1 2	within each of the areas which the area bishops and the archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult.		suppose it took as much priority as it did when the bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would
1 2 3	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult.	2	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would
2	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the		bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately
2 3	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't	2 3	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would
2 3 4	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric	2 3 4	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately.
2 3 4 5	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't	2 3 4 5	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally?
2 3 4 5 6	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small	2 3 4 5 6	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis.
2 3 4 5 6 7	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and	2 3 4 5 6 7	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out and do. So he would go to specific parishes that asked	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34 of your statement:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out and do. So he would go to specific parishes that asked for licensing or to ask for a confirmation or something	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34 of your statement: "The Church of England has failed in the past to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out and do. So he would go to specific parishes that asked for licensing or to ask for a confirmation or something like that. He wasn't loath in going out. He tried to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34 of your statement: "The Church of England has failed in the past to accept that people in senior positions within the clergy
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out and do. So he would go to specific parishes that asked for licensing or to ask for a confirmation or something like that. He wasn't loath in going out. He tried to spread himself around the diocese.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34 of your statement: "The Church of England has failed in the past to accept that people in senior positions within the clergy also need the skills required of such roles, identical
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	archdeacons were involved in was obviously difficult. Local management was obviously a priority prior to the fact that we started centralising things. There wasn't necessarily a great deal of involvement by Bishop Eric in either of the two areas. He had his own very small episcopal area which was basically Brighton and Hove and Worthing and Chichester — not even Worthing: Brighton and Hove and Chichester, as such, which he took care of as a bishop. May I give an example? When I was a parish priest myself up in the north of East Sussex, I don't think we ever saw the diocesan bishop up there. It was left to the area bishop. Q. What about under Bishop John's tenure? Do you think he had sufficient engagement throughout the diocese? A. I think Bishop John himself left quite a lot to the area bishops to look after. But whenever he was called upon to visit, or to go out and do, he would always go out and do. So he would go to specific parishes that asked for licensing or to ask for a confirmation or something like that. He wasn't loath in going out. He tried to spread himself around the diocese. Q. You have told us about the bishop's senior staff. Is it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	bishops talked themselves, because Bishop John would meet with Bishop of Lewes, Bishop of Horsham separately and also the three archdeacons separately. Q. But informally? A. As a formal basis rather than an informal basis. Q. Formally? A. Once or twice a year we had social occasions — a summer event and a Christmas event — which was more of a social event rather than a formal event, usually after a meeting. Q. The wrap-up question on that would be, do you think that the bishop's senior staff meeting augmented by these other meetings you have described were adequate in order to properly manage ongoing safeguarding issues? A. Yes. Sorry, thinking about it — I was just thinking of reasons why it shouldn't be. But yes, it was. Q. My final question, then, and I imagine the question may be short, but the answer not. You say at paragraph 34 of your statement: "The Church of England has failed in the past to accept that people in senior positions within the clergy also need the skills required of such roles, identical in many ways to those skills needed by senior managers

senior roles in many cases without basic training needed 1 Q. -- amongst the desirable qualities, for want of a better 2 to equip them to be people managers or managers of 2 word; or that the existing factors remain but management 3 3 training is provided. a large organisation." 4 4 5 Q. Can you explain that for us, please? Can you explain 5 Q. Do you think that they are alternatives, do you think 6 why you think management experience is or should be 6 there is one would be preferred over the other? 7 7 A. Taking it one step back, which looks at bishops being important for a bishop? 8 A. Remember, I'm slightly biased in that I come from 8 the pastoral head of a community, not just of people --9 9 a management background rather than I do a clergy not just of clergy but obviously as far as their people 10 academic background. In the past and probably now, 10 are concerned, I think it should be an ongoing process 11 presently, a lot of our bishops are academically 11 in terms of continual professional development for any 12 qualified, very much so. When we thrust people into 12 person in any senior role, whether it is a bishop, 13 13 senior positions such as diocesan bishops, very few of a canon, a residentiary or an archdeacon, to go through 14 them -- and that's a generalisation, I admit, but very 14 some form of training or areas of training where they 15 few of them have actually had first-class management 15 don't feel they have the skills to do. When I was part 16 experience or training. Before anybody in a commercial 16 of the episcopal vicar for ministry role in post 17 environment or in an industrial environment can take on 17 ordination training years 5 and 6 for clergy, it was my 18 18 job to make sure that those people that were being a senior management position, they usually go through 19 either stages of management process or at least 19 trained for incumbency roles had management experience 20 20 management training, and ongoing management training in and training in things like communication, running 21 terms of continuing professional development. 21 meetings, administration, project management, team 22 22 working together. The majority of bishops and especially the bishops 23 23 that we had in the diocese, they hadn't had that Q. Can I pause you there just to ask you, the decision to 24 background, although an opportunity is sometimes given 24 provide those in training for incumbency roles that sort 25 when -- they are what we call "baby bishops". When they 25 of management training, did that come centrally or was Page 193 Page 195 1 1 are first appointed to a first bishopric, then they go that on your imperative? 2 through a scheme at St George's, Windsor. Now there is 2 A. It wasn't necessarily through mine, but it was certainly 3 3 a leadership scheme that's in part of part of the Diocese of Chichester where we were looking 4 4 for qualification within management experience before the Church of England which attracts younger ordination 5 people to actually go through some form of management 5 people went into incumbency. I think it's now being --6 6 sorry, being retired for the last three years, I don't experience and leadership experience. 7 But it is a very difficult job to take on, as 7 know if it is part of the Church of England process to 8 a bishop, the management of a senior management team, in 8 do so. I'm not 100 per cent certain. 9 9 the case of Chichester, two area bishops or suffragan Q. Do you think there would be some resistance within 10 bishops, three archdeacons, rural deans, 21 of them, 10 senior clergy to start acting like managers, for want of 11 which, technically speaking, you are in overall control 11 a better word? 12 12 A. Oh, yes. I think sometimes the word "management", of, especially as you're not an employer, which of 13 course a bishop isn't in the Church of England, and by 13 albeit with a small "m" or a big "M", is considered 14 14 doing that, to manage them effectively and to lead them a bit of anathema to people who are in a ministerial 15 in the way that perhaps they should be led. 15 role, especially when it is a pastoral role. 16 16 Q. Have you experienced that level of resistance when you If I could ask for any recommendation, it would be 17 17 were delivering the training that you were just that leadership and management training was certainly 18 part of a curriculum for any person that is being 18 describing? 19 considered for preferment to senior management in the 19 A. Oh, yes, people are sort of saying, "Why do I need these 20 church. 20 skills?" What I tried to do is, by giving them some 21 Q. There's two possibilities arising: either management 21 experience, by doing tasks, actually -- not specific but 22 experience or management ability, albeit not necessarily 22 just in practice during the lessons, to sort of say, 23 experience, is included as a consideration during the 23 well, where do you think this might come in handy and 24 recruitment process --24 putting it into a theological and ministerial context 25 25 A. Yes. rather than a separate context, "Oh, you've got to be Page 194 Page 196

1	a manager". When you think that somebody as an	1	to that procedure, a job offer would be made. The job
2	incumbent is running a parish or parishes, which has got	2	offer would not be made if there was a blemished
3	the responsibility for and perhaps a building that's	3	disclosure to do with safeguarding. If it was to do
4	worth £1 million, that's listed, that you have to have	4	with another offence, perhaps, for example, a drug
5	historical significance for, that you are in a situation	5	offence, or something like that, then there could have
6	where you are running a management team, whether it is	6	been consideration in terms of appointment. But the
7	church wardens and parochial church council members and	7	appointment would not have been made.
8	you're also doing volunteer management. All the people	8	If a disclosure was made that was blemished on an
9	that help in the church are usually needing some form of	9	existing appointment, then that person would be put into
10	leadership. If you haven't got those skills, it's	10	suspension. Now, suspension is a very difficult word to
11	sometimes very difficult to get the job done.	11	use. It was never used, "You are suspended"; it was,
12	MS McNEILL: Thank you very much. That concludes my	12	"You will cease from doing your duties whilst this is
13	questions. You have given quite a long answer to my	13	being investigated". You call it what you like. It
14	last. Is there anything you would like to add before	14	wasn't necessarily garden leave. That person was not
15	the chair and panel ask their questions that you think	15	allowed to do anything during that time of suspension.
16	would assist them?	16	THE CHAIR: But there were clear criteria
17	A. No, I don't think there is. I think we've covered it,	17	A. Yes.
18	thank you.	18	THE CHAIR: as to how decisions were reached about
19	MS McNEILL: Chair, do you have any questions for this	19	blemished
20	witness?	20	A. Yes, that was agreed within the senior staff meeting.
21	Questions by THE PANEL	21	THE CHAIR: Is that recorded somewhere?
22	THE CHAIR: Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. Could you	22	A. Yes, there is a letter that the safeguarding procedure
23	clarify for me the issue of the process around blemished	23	would have been instituted amongst the three bishops and
24	disclosures this is in general terms not relating to	24	the three archdeacons, and this is while it's happening.
25	any specific one, but I think you told us that if	25	THE CHAIR: Thank you.
	Page 197		Page 199
1	a blemished disclosure came in, there was a process for	1	MS SHARPLING: Just one question from me, and it is in
2	reporting it to the palace. What happened to it after	2	relation to paragraph 84 of your statement. It is very
3	that?	3	short, so I will read it out:
4	A. The blemished disclosure was put on file and recorded on	4	"I'm aware that many years previously
5	file, but not until after a safeguarding adviser had	5	Bishop Wallace's friend had accompanied Rideout to the
6	actually been informed about it. So the bishop was	6	police station when he was charged and indeed tried not
7	aware of what was going on, but the DSA would also be	7	to disclose his blemished CRB. Subsequently, of course,
8	aware. Sometimes it would have come through	8	Rideout was found guilty and served a prison sentence."
9	Church House rather than necessarily through the palace	9	How did you come about that awareness?
10	and then they would have been informed before it reached	10	A. He told us that he had accompanied on another
11	the palace.	11	occasion Bishop Wallace said that he had accompanied
12	THE CHAIR: Was there any intention or did it actually occur	12	Gordon Rideout to the police station when he was
13	that there was a discussion as to whether this affected	13	under well, when he was cautioned by the police and
14	the suitability of the individual to be performing the	14	under arrest to go to the police station. So he
15	work they were doing?	15	actually took him to the police station.
16	A. Yes, very much so. If there was a blemished disclosure	16	MS SHARPLING: As far as Bishop Wallace was concerned, did
17	regarding safeguarding, then very often, if not always,	17	you hear about this, that Rideout in fact had tried not
18	the appointment would not have taken place.	18	to disclose his blemished CRB? Was that part of
19	THE CHAIR: Would that have the formality of a meeting which	19	the conversation that you had with Bishop Wallace?
20	was minuted? How was the decision made?	20	That's in your statement.
21	A. If a blemished disclosure came through during the	21	A. His blemished CRB in terms of
22	appointment process, then the person who had been	22	MS SHARPLING: Yes. It's just clarifying what you have
23	interviewed and perhaps even been put up for the job, it	23	written, Canon Gibson.
24	would have been said to them that they would have to go	24	A. Yes, I appreciate that.
25	through a DBS procedure or a CRB procedure and, subject	25	MS SHARPLING: "Bishop Wallace, as a friend, had accompanied
	procedure and, subject		
	Page 198		Page 200
	=		

1	Rideout to the police station when he was charged and	1	A. The finished report was, yes.
2	indeed tried not to disclose his blemished CRB."	2	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: When would that have been
3	A. I think it was in that case, it was Bishop Wallace	3	circulated to the DSA?
4	that had tried not to disclose the CRB, and this was the	4	A. I think that's when Bishop John would have notified
5	occasion that I recalled at the end of the meeting which	5	no, actually, it may well have been that Roger Meekings
6	was recorded on there regarding it wasn't	6	gave it to her at that stage, at the end of it. This
7	Gordon Rideout had failed to tell Bishop Wallace, it was	7	was the final report that was coming out, it wasn't the
8	Bishop Wallace wanted to not disclose the fact that he'd	8	interim report. So I would have thought it would have
9	had a blemished CRB.	9	been the final report.
10	MS SHARPLING: Was that at the police station he said he did	10	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: But you are not sure
11	that?	11	A. Not 100 per cent.
12	A. No, no, this was Bishop Wallace that was saying it at	12	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: whether it was released by
13	the meeting afterwards, not at the police station.	13	Roger Meekings or circulated by the
14	Sorry if that was confusing.	14	A. I'm not certain. I'm not 100 per cent certain.
15	MS SHARPLING: Not at all.	15	PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you.
16	THE CHAIR: Mr Frank?	16	Further examination by MS McNEILL
17	MR FRANK: In summary, in your statement you point out there	17	MS McNEILL: Chair, I have been nudged that there is one
18	came a point when there was what you called a breakdown	18	question I was asked to ask and didn't ask. I apologise
19	in relationship between Bishop John and Bishop Wallace	19	if anything is arising of course and you and your
20	which became irreconcilable.	20	colleagues have some questions.
21	A. Yes.	21	You might be able to help us, Canon Gibson, to
22	MR FRANK: That's what you said. I'm not asking you for the	22	answer a question that Mr Frank asked of Bishop John
23	details of that. Can I ask you, was that before or	23	yesterday about the removal of documents from the blue
24	after the meeting on September 6 where you have recorded	24	files.
25	that conversation taking place?	25	A. Yes.
	Page 201		Page 203
1 1	A No it was after I think there was a continuation	1	O Rishon John told us that you there was some guidance
1 2	A. No, it was after. I think there was a continuation while Bishon Wallace was coming through the	1 2	Q. Bishop John told us that you there was some guidance from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the
2	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the	2	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the
2 3	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were	2 3	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please,
2 3 4	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because"	2 3 4	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is
2 3 4 5	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think	2 3 4 5	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops
2 3 4 5 6	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to	2 3 4 5 6	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued
2 3 4 5	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they	2 3 4 5 6 7	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: I'm sorry. In paragraph 64 of your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008? A. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: I'm sorry. In paragraph 64 of your statement, and here we are talking about the past cases	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008? A. Yes. Q. Can we zoom in on numbers 6 to 8:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: I'm sorry. In paragraph 64 of your statement, and here we are talking about the past cases review and the Meekings Report, ie on Cotton and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008? A. Yes. Q. Can we zoom in on numbers 6 to 8: "The blue files need to be kept up to date and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: I'm sorry. In paragraph 64 of your statement, and here we are talking about the past cases review and the Meekings Report, ie on Cotton and Pritchard, you said it was circulated to all senior staff and to the DSA.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008? A. Yes. Q. Can we zoom in on numbers 6 to 8: "The blue files need to be kept up to date and regularly reviewed in order to discard irrelevant and out-of-date material, otherwise they lose much of their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	while Bishop Wallace was coming through the Meekings reports and also Butler-Sloss reports that were saying, you know, "You cannot disclose this because" and he was threatening libel at everybody. I think Bishop John had got past the stage of actually trying to discuss with Bishop Wallace some sensible form that they would actually get together regarding the safeguarding reports, and I think that's when it came irreconcilable. There was certainly a tension between both of them. MR FRANK: So at the time of the meeting where the conversation that you recorded on September 6, at that stage there was no irreconcilable difference between them? A. Not that it was noticeable. Certainly not at staff meetings which I attended. Whether or not there was within a private meeting of each of them when they met together without anybody else being there, I don't know. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. THE CHAIR: Sorry, one more question from Sir Malcolm. PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: I'm sorry. In paragraph 64 of your statement, and here we are talking about the past cases review and the Meekings Report, ie on Cotton and Pritchard, you said it was circulated to all senior	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	from the palace in relation to this but couldn't at the time lay his hand on it. Can I bring up, please, WWS000087, page 1 to begin with. WWS000087. This is confidential files on clergy, guidance notes for bishops and bishops' secretaries. This version is issued June 2008. There is a little murmuring to my side, chair, because this was, until today, the only version that could be located in the system. I have just been notified that helpfully those representing the Archbishops' Council think they have found the 2001 version. Maybe we should deal with that with another witness and I will just ask the question: you obviously weren't in post in 2001, were you? A. No. Q. You weren't involved in the removal of any documents at that time? A. Certainly not. Q. If we just quickly look at page 4 of this document, obviously you would have been in post for the June 2008? A. Yes. Q. Can we zoom in on numbers 6 to 8: "The blue files need to be kept up to date and regularly reviewed in order to discard irrelevant and

value. Reviewing and thimming out of the right kind is particularly important before a file is sent forward to a another dioxes. Testoral file should only cottain information of continuing interest to those concerned with the minister's development, including pastoni care." Research on the synthaut may information of the minister's development, including pastoni care." Research on the synthaut may information that has been received in confidence should be clearly marked confidential. Finally, number 8: Tapers of an ephemeral nature, (eg relating to visits by bislogs to a parish for confimination or other visits by bislogs to a parish for confimination or other should disally be keep on in the personal file but in a segurate purish file." A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for camping. "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your serimon at our word word but the file parish file for every parish within the diocese and in that file word have been such information. Page 205 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. Yes. Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. No. we would have been such information. Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. No. was would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant recessarily in blue files. Q. And epherical information, would find have ever included anything such as CRP checks or other aringuisting from the word and through another vittees. Q. Q. Or was this new guidance? A. No. we would have been such information of the blue file. MR FRANK: In the would the charge on a important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, what we considered to				
Tersonal files should only contain information of continuing interest to those concerned with the minister's development, including pasteroil area." The goes not to anyth that my information that has been received in confidence should be clearly murked confidential. Finally, number 8. Tapers of anything part my thing that was to do with suf-guarding or anything fight and tere received in confidence should be clearly murked confidential. Finally, number 8. Tapers of anything part was the part of the confidential. Finally, number 8. Tapers of anything that was to do with suf-guarding or anything fight and term from the fire received in confidential. Finally, number 8. Tapers of anything part was the formation or other visits by bidoped and part has been discontinuity. The part of the fire receive if a concentration or other visits by bidoped to a parish fire continuation or other visits by bidoped to a parish file or the parish officers. The purposes) or relating to other parish officers. The purposes of anything to the parish officers. The purposes of anything the wast do with sufferent or in a document that whe the wast to the section of the file of the parish file or server with the officers was to a parish file in which their name wight be referred to in a document but which was not regarded as central to their role as a clergyman in the discose and in that discovery. The campile, "Thank you expanded your serons at our son's weeding," that was not necessarily related to a passing our if that person moved on to another discoses, but it did go into what we call the parish file. What a fife for every parish within the discose and in that the file would have been such information. Page 2015 Degree 2015 The page 2015 Page 2016 Page 2017	1	value. Reviewing and thinning out of the right kind is	1	remember, the historic cases review was very much about
4 "Personal files should only contain information of continuing interect to those concented with the minister's development, including pastoral care." 7 It goes on to say that any information that has been received in confidence should be clearly marked confidential. 8 Frankly, number 8: 10 Finally, number 8: 11 "Pagers of an ophemeral nature, (og relating to the parish officers	2	particularly important before a file is sent forward to	2	clergy and so the blue files would have taken priority.
so continuing interest to those concerned with the minister's development, including pastoral care." 7 h goes on to say that any information that has been received in confidence should be clearly marked confidential. 8 received in confidence should be clearly marked confidential. 10 Finally, number 8: 11 "Papers of an ephement nature, (or grelating to 11 "papers of an ephement nature, (or grelating to 12 visits by bishops to a parish for confirmation or other 13 purposes) or relating to other parish officers. 13 should diedly be kept. In on the personal file but 14 should diedly be kept. In on the personal file but 15 in a separate parish file." 15 In this the guidance you followed during your time 16 in post? 16 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for 19 cample. "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 20 son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 22 an passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, 23 but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that 15 file would have been such information. 10 Page 205 11 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 22 approach from 2004 onwards? 33 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 4 No. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 11 Sometimes it was information that we 22 alongside to be an important nature, what we only the proposal file of the parish file — (1) the proposal file of the parish file and something called a red file. Sometimes it was information that we 23 was one form of accusation or the hird of hemish, then I would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 16 Q. And phemeral information and that we ever included a mything guidance is June 2004. District the proposal form of the proposal form of the proposal form of the proposal form of the proposal f	3	another diocese.	3	Perhaps if anything had been found in the blue file
6 minister's development, including pastoral care." 7 It goes on to say that any information that has been received in confidence should be clearly marked confidential. 8 received in confidence should be clearly marked 2 nordination. 9 Finally, number 8. 11 Finally, number 8. 11 Papers of an ephement nature, (or grelating to 2 visits by bishops to a purish for confimation or other 12 visits by bishops to a purish for confimation or other 13 purposes) or relating to other parish officers. 14 should ideally be kept 1. not in the personal file but 15 in a separate parish file. It is this the guidance you followed during your time 16 in post? 18 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your serom at our 22 so passing on if that person moved on to another discoses, 22 a passing on if that person moved on the another discose, 3 but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the discess and in that 2 file would have been search in formation. Page 205 10 Q. This guidance is lane 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 orwards? 2 approach from 2004 orwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 4 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing such as CRB checks or other safeguarding— of the person of inches the person of inches and person and	4	"Personal files should only contain information of	4	which was necessarily related to a parish event, if it
received in confidence should be clearly marked received in some should be inference should be information and current clergy or past clergy that had been such in segment parks file out in the parked in the should be a sparing should be the parks file in which their marked in the should be a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, and in that the should have been such information. Page 205 Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese? Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese. Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese. Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese. Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the diocese. Received as central to their role as a cleageman in the dis	5	continuing interest to those concerned with the	5	was to do with safeguarding or anything of particular
sericeived in confidences should be clearly marked confidential. Finally, number 8: Finally, number 10: Finally, number 10: Finally, number 10: Finally, number 10: Finally, number	6	minister's development, including pastoral care."	6	note, it would still be in the blue file. Anything that
oconfidential. Finally, number 8: 10 Finally, number 8: 11 "Papers of an ophemeral nature, (eg relating to visits by bishops to a parish for confirmation or other parish offices. 12 purposes) or relating to uder parish offices. 13 purposes) or relating to uder parish offices. 14 should ideally be kept not in the personal file but 15 in a separate parish file. 15 In its the guidance you followed during your time 17 in post? 16 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our some were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 20 son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 22 a passing on if that person moved on to another discess, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a 16 febre every parish within the discess and in that 25 file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 2 A. No. we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant accessarily in blue files. Q. An dephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — such as the blue file. It was found an worth—it does not important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, what we considered to go the considered to be an important nature, what we con	7	It goes on to say that any information that has been	7	was taken out would be in the parish file for review if
information about current clergy or past clergy that had been transferred to a parish file or determined that the been transferred to a parish file or determined to their role as a clergyman in the discoses? It is should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should ideally be kept not in the construction of the should ideally be kept not in the personal file but the should in the should in the should in the should in the same contains that the same contains the same contains the same contains the same contains that the same contains the same contains the same contains that the same contains	8	received in confidence should be clearly marked	8	necessary. Sorry to sound so confusing.
Pages of an ephemeral nature, (eg relating to visits by bishops to a parish fire confirmation or other parish officers 13	9	confidential.	9	MR FRANK: Am I right in understanding there might be
visits by bishops to a parish for confirmation or other purposes) or relating to other parish officers should ideally be kept not in the personal file but in a separate parish file." Is this the guidance you followed during your time in post? A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to a file for every parish within the diocess and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. A. No, whilm ghat was of an important nature, what we considered to be	10	Finally, number 8:	10	information about current clergy or past clergy that had
purposes) or relating to other parish officers should ideally be kept not in the personal file but 15 in a separate parish file." 15 if a separate parish file." 16 If this the guidance you followed during your time 17 in post? 18 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant – if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 20 were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 22 son's wedding", that was not accessarily related to 22 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, 23 but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that 25 file would have been such information. Page 205 10 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 6 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding.— 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 31 and worthy— it doesn't sound an awful expression to 29 alongside a blue file. If it was an allegation which was for important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 31 and worthy— it doesn't sound an awful expression to 32 alongside a blue file. If it was an allegation which was not constituted by an advertised to 32 and worthy— it doesn't sound an awful expression to 34 anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 31 and worthy— it as only are file on coasion. 18 MS McNEILL: Chair, sound though another witness. 19 A. Yes. 10 G. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 11 was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was not received to be mailed to see that to you and through anot	11	"Papers of an ephemeral nature, (eg relating to	11	been transferred to a parish file in which their name
should ideally be kept not in the personal file but is in a separate parish file." 15 in a separate parish file." 16 Is this the guidance you followed during your time in post? 18 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant – if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 20 work wording", that was not necessarily related to 21 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, 22 but if did go into what we call the parish file. We had 23 a file for every parish within the diocese and in that 25 file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 9 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included 8 anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding. 9 A. No, Anything that was of an important nature, what we 10 considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McMPILL : Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 28 MR FRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 29 MR FRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 20 A. Yes. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 15 inspect to the parish file. — (A. Yes.) 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes, But 16 MS McMPILL: Chair, the rea my further questions for this 26 vince and the file daily and the vince and the file 27 the file would have been available: 28 dinese for the pari	12	visits by bishops to a parish for confirmation or other	12	might be referred to in a document but which was not
15 in a separate parish file." 16 Is this the guidance you followed during your time 17 in post? 18 A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant – if it was, for 19 example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you 20 were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our 21 son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 22 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, 23 but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had 24 a file for every parish within the diocese and in that 25 file would have been such information. Page 205 Page 205 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 2 A. Yes. Q. Or was this new guidance? 3 A. Yes. Q. Or was this new guidance? 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemenal information, would that have ever included 8 anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding— 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we 10 considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR PRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 18 MR PRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 19 A. Yes. MR PRANK: —in the which the ephemera might be transferred. 20 MR PRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. MR PRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 22 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	13	purposes) or relating to other parish officers	13	regarded as central to their role as a clergyman in the
Is this the guidance you followed during your time in post? A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant – if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 21 son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 22 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, 23 but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had 24 a file for every parish within the diocese and in that 25 file would have been such information. Page 205 Page 205 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? A. Yes. Q. Or was this new guidance? A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be	14	should ideally be kept not in the personal file but	14	diocese?
in post? A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant — if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to 2 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 conwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding. 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, and this process of the parish file. 10 MS Menell L: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from the file. 11 MR FRANK: In the was found to be recordable and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use—then it would be included in the blue file. 12 MS Menell L: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from the file. 12 MR FRANK: In those are my questions. Are there any questions for you and through another witness. 13 Questions by THE PANEL. 14 MR FRANK: In the would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 25 A. Yes. 26 A. Yes. 27 Page 207 28 pleaned from a DSA comment or a DSA note which would go alongside a blue file. If it was found to be recordable and worthy—it doesn't sound an awful expression to use—then it would be included in the blue file, it was never included in the blue file of the would be calked anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding. 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an importa	15	in a separate parish file."	15	A. Yes.
A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant – if it was, for example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 6 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, cRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from to get that to you and through another witness. 15 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files – 16 A. Yes. 27 MR FRANK: Inst would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 28 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	16	Is this the guidance you followed during your time	16	MR FRANK: In addition to that, have I understood this
20 were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 2 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 2 A. No. we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 6 Questions by THE PANEI. 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: Intat would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. Yes. 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And aphemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, what we consider	17	in post?	17	right: blue file, parish file and something called a red
were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. Yes. Q. Or was this new guidance? A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ophemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from youself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Q. Mr FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — A. Yes. MR FRANK: Intat would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	18	A. Yes. If there was anything irrelevant if it was, for	18	file?
son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? A. Yes. Q. Or was this new guidance? A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MK FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - Into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: - Into which the ephemera might be	19	example, "Thank you, Father X, because coming along you	19	A. Yes.
22 a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese, but if did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding— A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, asfeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 6 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to get that to you and through another witness. 6 Questions by THE PANEL 18 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 21 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	20	were wonderful when you preached your sermon at our	20	MR FRANK: For the sake of clarity, can you just explain
but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 6 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — 20 MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 23 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 24 a seit. 25 and some form of accusation or the hint of a blemish, then I would make sure alongside the blue file would be a red file. Sometimes it was information that we are red file. Sometimes it was information that we are red file. Sometimes it was information that we are file. Sometimes it was information that we leader of may be alongside a blue file. If it was found to be recordable and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use—then it would be included in the blue file, it use	21	son's wedding", that was not necessarily related to	21	that?
a file for every parish within the diocese and in that file would have been such information. Page 205 Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files – 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: That would be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 23 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	22	a passing on if that person moved on to another diocese,	22	A. Sure. Red file, I'm afraid, was my invention. If there
Page 205 Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding— 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, What we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 11 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files— 20 MR FRANK: —into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 23 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	23	but it did go into what we call the parish file. We had	23	was some form of accusation or the hint of a blemish,
Page 205 Page 207 1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your approach from 2004 onwards? 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 6 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding— 8 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, what we this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. 10 Questions by THE PANEL 11 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files— 12 MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. 13 A. Yes. 14 MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. 15 A. Yes. 16 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 17 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 18 Jeaned from a DSA comment or a DSA note which would go alongside a blue file. If it was found to be recordable and worful,— it doesn't sound an awful expression to use—then it would be included in the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. 10 MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? 11 January — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? 12 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. 13 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. 14 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. 15 MS MeNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. Th	24	a file for every parish within the diocese and in that	24	then I would make sure alongside the blue file would be
1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included 8 anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we 10 considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files – 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 1 gleaned from a DSA comment or a DSA note which we along and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use — then it would be included in the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meckings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. 14 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to re	25	file would have been such information.	25	a red file. Sometimes it was information that we
1 Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your 2 approach from 2004 onwards? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included 8 anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding – A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we 10 considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files – 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 1 gleaned from a DSA comment or a DSA note which we along and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use — then it would be included in the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meckings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. 14 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to re		T		T
approach from 2004 onwards? A. Yes. 2 alongside a blue file. If it was found to be recordable and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use — then it would be included in the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But		Page 205		Page 207
and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to Q. Or was this new guidance? A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — A. Yes. MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But and worthy — it doesn't sound an awful expression to use — then it would be included in the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if if was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which was never discarded, but if it would be taken out. There wasn't, for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake,	1	Q. This guidance is June 2008. Does this reflect your	1	gleaned from a DSA comment or a DSA note which would go
4 Q. Or was this new guidance? 5 A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was 6 nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. 7 Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included 8 anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — 9 A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we 10 considered to be an important nature, CRBs, 11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS MeNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files — 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 21 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 22 see it. 23 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 24 use — then it would be int the blue file, it was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to a region to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	2	approach from 2004 onwards?	2	alongside a blue file. If it was found to be recordable
A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to guestions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. The witness withdrew) THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much with the proper o	3	A. Yes.	3	and worthy it doesn't sound an awful expression to
nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files. Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, is safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	4	Q. Or was this new guidance?	4	use then it would be included in the blue file, it
Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding — A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	5	A. No, we would have covered that in any case. There was	5	was never discarded, but if it was an allegation which
anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files A. Yes. MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be satill kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But Bile would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for everybody. It was only a red file on occasion. MR FRANK: For completeness's sake, can I understand this: on a review Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other the red file would have been available? A. Yes. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MR FRANK: Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	6	nothing irrelevant necessarily in blue files.	6	wasn't, for example, proved or it proved to be
A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: — into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But MR FRANK: To completeness' sake, can I understand this: on a review — Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other — the red file would have been available? A. Yes. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MR FRANK: Thank you very much. MR FRANK: Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	7	Q. And ephemeral information, would that have ever included	7	malicious, for whatever reason, then sometimes the red
considered to be an important nature, CRBs, safeguarding, would be in the blue file. MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files — MR FRANK: ————————————————————————————————————	8	anything such as CRB checks or other safeguarding	8	file would be taken out. There wasn't a red file for
11 safeguarding, would be in the blue file. 12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files 19 A. Yes. 19 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had 20 MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 24 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 26 In a review - Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other the red 12 file would have been available? 13 A. Yes. 14 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. 15 MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? 16 witness, chair? 17 THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. 18 (The witness withdrew) 19 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	9	A. No. Anything that was of an important nature, what we	9	everybody. It was only a red file on occasion.
12 MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any 13 questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from 14 this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour 15 to get that to you and through another witness. 16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files 19 A. Yes. 20 MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 26 If le would have been available? 17 A. Yes. 18 MR FRANK: Thank you very much. 18 MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this 19 witness, chair? 10 MS McNEILL: Chair, No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. 18 (The witness withdrew) 19 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had 20 considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 21 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we 22 are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	10	considered to be an important nature, CRBs,	10	MR FRANK: For completeness' sake, can I understand this: on
questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files A. Yes. MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. Yes. A.	11	safeguarding, would be in the blue file.	11	a review Meekings, Butler-Sloss, any other the red
this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files A. Yes. MR FRANK:	12	MS McNEILL: Chair, those are my questions. Are there any	12	file would have been available?
to get that to you and through another witness. Questions by THE PANEL MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this witness, chair? THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. 18 (The witness withdrew) 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we 29 are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 20 instruction on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on 21 another occasion, or we could rise now.	13	questions from yourself or your colleagues arising from	13	A. Yes.
16 Questions by THE PANEL 17 MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred 18 to the parish files 19 A. Yes. 19 MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. 20 MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 23 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 26 Witness, chair? 27 THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. 28 (The witness withdrew) 29 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on 25 another occasion, or we could rise now.	14	this? Once we get the 2001 version, we will endeavour	14	MR FRANK: Thank you very much.
MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred to the parish files A. Yes. MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson. (The witness withdrew) MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	15	to get that to you and through another witness.	15	MS McNEILL: Are there any further questions for this
to the parish files A. Yes. 18 (The witness withdrew) 19 A. Yes. 19 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had 20 considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 23 another occasion, or we could rise now.	16	Questions by THE PANEL	16	witness, chair?
A. Yes. 19 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had 20 MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. 21 A. Yes. 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 26 MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had 27 considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 28 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we 29 are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 20 the second of the day until 21 anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 22 are going to read it in full, but we could make a start 23 on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on 24 another occasion, or we could rise now.	17	MR FRANK: Just one question, if I may. You have referred	17	THE CHAIR: No. Thank you very much, Canon Gibson.
MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred. A. Yes. MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 20 considered doing some reading to conclude the day until 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	18	to the parish files	18	(The witness withdrew)
A. Yes. 21 4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we 22 MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for 23 inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to 24 see it. 25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 26 are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 27 are going to read it in full, but we could make a start 28 on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on 29 another occasion, or we could rise now.	19	A. Yes.	19	MS McNEILL: Chair, we are now at 4.15 pm. We had
MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 22 are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	20	MR FRANK: into which the ephemera might be transferred.	20	considered doing some reading to conclude the day until
inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to see it. 15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	21	A. Yes.	21	4.30 pm when we last talked about it. The witness we
see it. 24 on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on another occasion, or we could rise now.	22	MR FRANK: That would be still kept and available for	22	are going to read is Kate Wood. It will take more than
25 A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But 25 another occasion, or we could rise now.	23	inspection by anyone conducting a review who wished to	23	15 minutes to read it in full, but we could make a start
	24	see it.	24	on it until 4.30 pm, if you would like to finish on
Page 206 Page 208	25	A. If anybody wished to see the parish file, then yes. But	25	another occasion, or we could rise now.
Page 208	1	D 207		D 200
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		Page 206		Page 208

1	THE CHAIR: How long will Ms Wood's statement take to be	1	"In May 2007, I wrote to Reverend Pearl Luxon, the
2	read?	2	joint national safeguarding adviser for the
3	MS McNEILL: I think the estimate is half an hour to read it	3	Church of England and the Methodist Church at that
4	in full.	4	time. This was in response to a report in the national
5	THE CHAIR: We could do half of it just now, then, but we	5	media regarding the Church of England's recognition of
6	need to conclude at 4.30.	6	the need for an independent review of historic
7	MS McNEILL: Thank you, chair. If I could pass over to	7	allegations within the church. I asked to be considered
8	Ms McCaffrey who is going to read it out. I think you	8	for this role. I received a favourable reply, with an
9	have a bundle called "Read bundle", that has a copy in	9	explanation that a model national guidance for the
10	it.	10	review process was about to commence and once this was
11	Statement of MS KATE JUDITH WOOD (read)	11	completed I would again be contacted.
12	MS McCAFFREY: Chair and panel, a selection of the most	12	"In May 2008, I was contacted by Andrew Nunn, the
13	pertinent evidence from the witness Kate Wood will now	13	premises and administration secretary to the Archbishop
14	be read into the record. Her full statement can be	14	of Canterbury, who offered me the role of reviewing
15	found at ACE025951 and a paper copy of the statement is	15	files at Lambeth Palace. This is how I commenced my
16	behind tab B1 of the read bundle.	16	work with the Church of England. I will elaborate on
17	Paul, may I ask that the statement be placed onto	17	the past cases review process at Lambeth Palace later in
18	the screen whilst it is being read, for everybody's ease	18	this statement.
19	of reference. Thank you very much.	19	"My safeguarding work at Lambeth Palace evolved
20	Chair, I should also say that the full statement of	20	significantly from 2008 when I started the past cases
21	this witness will be published on the website in due	21	review process until 2015 when I left this role.
22	course.	22	"Throughout this period, I was self-employed as an
23	Kate Judith Wood has produced a signed statement	23	independent safeguarding consultant 'contracted' to
24	dated 22 January 2018 and it is endorsed with	24	Lambeth Palace, although the contract was only ever
25	a statement of truth. I begin at paragraph 4 on page 1	25	verbal. This was a part-time commitment as I had other
	Page 209		Page 211
1	where the witness states as follows:	1	contracts for much of this time.
1 2	"I am an independent safeguarding consultant and	2	"During 2008 and 2009, my role at Lambeth Palace was
3	a retired detective inspector.	3	focused almost entirely on the review process. However,
4	"I served as a Sussex police officer from 1985 until	4	from 2009 onwards, my role began to expand as it became
5	2006. I specialised in criminal investigations with	5	clear there was a need for a safeguarding adviser at the
6	a particular emphasis on the field of child protection.	6	palace to provide professional safeguarding advice in
7	This included several years investigating child abuse	7	a similar way to the advice given to dioceses by the
8	and domestic abuse as a detective constable and then	8	diocesan safeguarding advisers (DSAs). I worked closely
9	managing a child protection team in Brighton as	9	with Andrew Nunn who sought my advice on how to respond
10	a detective sergeant. This role involved investigating	10	to communications he received which involved, or were
11	serious crimes against children and young people,	11	connected to, safeguarding. Occasionally, I would deal
12	reviewing complex cases and assessing risk of harm.	12	with the matter directly and liaise with the relevant
13	After this, I moved into a child protection policy and	13	diocese or dioceses but in general my role at
13	strategic role as a detective inspector, before	14	Lambeth Palace during 2009 to 2011 was very limited and
15	returning to an operational role, managing serious crime	15	consisted of more of an advisory role for Andrew Nunn.
16	investigations, including investigations into	16	"By 2011, it became apparent that there were certain
17	child abuse and domestic abuse. My final role within	17	safeguarding concerns and issues, such as the number of
		18	dioceses involved; the complexity of the case; the
18	Sussex Police was a review role as a detective inspector	19	sensitivity of the case; or the high profile of
19 20	in the performance review department.	20	the accused person, which meant that the case needed to
20	"Throughout my service, I undertook several training courses in criminal investigation, including the	21	be handled either by the national safeguarding adviser
21	investigation of serious sexual offences. I also	22	or by an adviser at Lambeth Palace. Some cases only
23	undertook single-agency and multi-agency training in	23	involved offering advice to the DSA on a diocesan case
23	child abuse and domestic abuse on many occasions.	24	but other cases, such as that of Peter Ball, were
25	"My involvement with the Church of England.	25	complex and time consuming. The national safeguarding
23	iviy involvement with the Church of Eligidilu.	23	complex and time consuming. The national safeguarding
Ī	Page 210		Page 212

adviser would decide which cases they or an adviser at Lambeth Palace should manage, although this was always negotiated with the dioceses involved. I am unable to say how many cases this amounted to, but there were usually a few ongoing at any given time.

"Previously, I had had virtually no contact with

"Previously, I had had virtually no contact with Reverend Luxon, the then joint national safeguarding adviser, and it would be true to say that I felt in an isolated position, with my only point of contact being Andrew Nunn, who is not a safeguarding professional. The situation improved after the new adviser, Elizabeth Hall, came into post and by 2011, a good working relationship had been formed, with our respective roles to some extent being established. However, this was in some ways a distant working relationship as both Elizabeth and I only worked part time for the Church of England and Elizabeth was often away due to her national role.

"The workload significantly increased from 2012 with the investigation into Peter Ball and continued to increase over the next three years with several other complex high-profile cases. From 2013, I often worked on these cases jointly with the new temporary national safeguarding adviser, Jill Sandham. My role evolved over time and involved working closely with the national meetings or to meet with smaller groups. At other
times, it could be several weeks between visits to
Lambeth Palace as all of my work could be conducted
remotely via emails, teleconferences or telephone calls
during those periods. I had no administrative resources
allocated to me and I had no line manager. However,
Andrew Nunn assisted me greatly throughout my time at

Church House) two or three times a week for core group

Lambeth, with his immense knowledge of church systems,
 procedures and personnel and my past cases review work
 and casework management would have been virtually
 impossible without this assistance, particularly in the
 earlier years.

"I have concentrated so far on my work at Lambeth Palace, however, since 2009 I have also undertaken safeguarding work for dioceses.

"In 2009, I jointly undertook the past cases review in both the dioceses of Southwark and St Albans.

"In 2010, for five months I covered the role of DSA in the Diocese of Southwark. This involved taking prime responsibility for and coordinating the response to new and current safeguarding concerns and allegations against church officers in line with diocesan policy; advising and supporting parishes in response to safeguarding concerns and allegations not involving

Page 213

safeguarding adviser to undertake casework on complex cross-diocesan cases and those involving bishops and other senior figures in the church. As far as I'm aware, Jill Sandham and I dealt with all of the cases involving bishops. However, this approach was an informal working practice that had been introduced in 2011 and was not a formalised process, at that time. This involved advising the bishop at Lambeth who in turn advised the archbishop when necessary. As part of my role, I attended core group meetings and statutory authority and police meetings, where relevant. On occasion, I also provided safeguarding advice to DSAs.

"In relation to resources that were available to me.

"In relation to resources that were available to me, it was only in the last couple of months of my time working for Lambeth Palace that a desk and computer were provided for me. Until then, I worked most of the time remotely from my home office, only visiting Lambeth Palace for meetings or to access files; when required, I would also visit other dioceses. The frequency of my visits to Lambeth Palace would vary depending on the type of work I was conducting or the stage that my current case or cases had reached. For example, in the first stages of a complex case or at a significant time during the management of the case, I could be at Lambeth Palace (or Westminster

Page 214

Page 215

church officers; assessing positive CRB disclosures including referrals to a risk assessment panel; working with the police and parishes to negotiate new agreements with offenders wishing to attend church; and responding to complex queries regarding implementation of diocesan safeguarding policies.

"Since 2010, I have been a safeguarding consultant for the Diocese of Southwark undertaking complex investigations, risk assessments and case and parish reviews.

"In 2011, for four months, I covered the role of DSA in the Diocese of Chichester on a part-time basis, which involved managing particular current cases identified by the safeguarding advisory group and any new allegations involving church officers. I was asked to provide a steadying influence on safeguarding following the sudden departure of the DSA and the concerns about the lack of adherence to safeguarding procedures by Wallace Benn. I then assisted with some review work in connection with the Clergy Discipline Measure investigation relating to Wallace Benn, also for the Diocese of Chichester.

"In 2016, I assisted the national safeguarding team with the past case review screening process.

"For a year across 2016 and 2017, I worked as

Page 216

54 (Pages 213 to 216)

```
a safeguarding consultant with the Diocese of Chichester
2
       safeguarding team assisting with casework and case
3
       review."
4
          Chair, I note the time. I wonder if that would be
5
       a convenient place to stop for today?
6
      THE CHAIR: Thank you very much.
7
      MS McCAFFREY: May I invite you, chair, to adjourn now until
8
        10.00 am tomorrow?
9
     (4.30 pm)
10
            (The hearing was adjourned until
            Friday, 9 March 2018 at 10.00 am)
11
12
                  INDEX
13
14
15
16
      ARCHDEACON PHILIP JONES (continued) ......1
17
18
         Examination by MS McNEILL (continued) ......1
19
20
         Questions by THE PANEL .....28
21
22
      MS ALANA LAWRENCE (sworn) ......35
23
24
         Examination by MS SCOLDING ......35
25
                       Page 217
 1
      MR ROGER MEEKINGS (affirmed) ......99
 2
 3
          Examination by MS McNEILL ......99
 4
 5
          Questions by THE PANEL ......155
 6
 7
      Housekeeping ......162
 8
 9
      CANON IAN GIBSON (sworn) ......163
10
11
          Examination by MS McNEILL .....163
12
13
          Questions by THE PANEL .....197
14
15
          Further examination by MS McNEILL .....203
16
17
          Questions by THE PANEL .....206
18
19
      Statement of MS KATE JUDITH WOOD .....209
20
            (read)
21
22
23
24
25
                       Page 218
```

Page 219

			I	
A	academic 193:10	ACE026148 112:19	207:16	214:12
A1 1:20	academically	ACE05487 48:24	additional 141:18	advise 32:19
A31 122:24	193:11	achieved 14:16	145:25	advised 137:16,23
aberration 70:21	accept 19:10 22:18	136:10 140:8	address 9:8 44:23	137:24 159:18
ability 10:2 194:22	57:6 125:16	acknowledged	47:13 147:1 162:8	214:9
able 6:12 13:6 30:3	143:20 153:15	177:25	addressed 17:11	advisedly 95:10
41:23 43:10,16	188:19 192:22	ACN022270_012	18:7 19:5 22:22	adviser 24:15 29:4
51:25 60:10,10	access 90:22 106:14	129:14	80:10 105:23	39:23 42:15 45:14
62:24 63:21 64:24	120:3,8 175:1,6	act 9:16 12:13	106:1 139:11	54:11 55:22 60:1
80:14 95:23,24	214:18	35:20 83:3 103:11	146:20	67:16 89:18 90:18
108:25 109:3	accessing 109:23	133:3,9,10 144:17	addressing 17:17	95:8 102:1 105:17
113:24 118:18	accompanied 173:4	154:11,12	adequate 191:15	120:3 132:2 134:1
127:14 152:15	200:5,10,11,25	acted 101:25	192:14	134:18 146:24
154:25 203:21	account 16:24	acting 60:1 135:16	adhere 30:9	156:12 167:21
absence 10:11	52:14 127:20	135:21 172:11	adherence 13:16	181:9 184:24
absolute 33:21 34:1	136:19 139:7	196:10	216:18	187:16 188:7,17
absolutely 15:3	154:25	action 10:16 38:3	adjourn 217:7	198:5 211:2 212:5
18:15 27:17 31:6	accountability	40:2 65:10 103:18	adjourned 217:10	212:21,22 213:1,1
68:21 76:4 79:2	141:22 147:18	111:11 115:3	adjournment 100:9	213:8,11,24 214:1
83:5 90:13 98:5	accountable 143:12	116:13 132:3	121:15	adviser's 141:21
104:16 118:4	accounts 127:23	137:7,23 138:7	adjunct 178:25	advisers 168:2,3
119:6 140:20	130:9	139:2,6,10 150:2	admin 188:2	212:8
141:11 164:12	accumulated 49:13	153:16 154:5	191:21	advisers/commis
173:11	accuracy 5:8	158:16 173:4,14	administration	64:5 65:7 78:12
absolution 15:23	126:22 130:12	actions 48:20 65:8	195:21 211:13	advising 214:8
absolve 84:24	186:16 187:9	78:18 119:16	administrative	215:24
abuse 36:9 39:8	188:19	148:17 171:23	165:24 166:2	advisory 11:7
40:6,14,19 43:2,7	accusation 157:9	active 36:16 172:15	215:6	26:10 64:12 148:4
44:1 52:22 55:5	157:12 176:5,24	172:24	admission 116:11	212:15 216:14
55:12,13 56:17	207:23	actively 43:14	admit 59:25 193:14	advocate 37:13
57:3,22 58:20	accused 212:20	activity 22:12	admitted 4:20 6:6	advocating 135:18
59:10 73:1,4,5,6	ACE 65:5	actual 94:24,25	116:2	135:21
74:6 75:16,18	ACE005487 174	167:2,4	adopted 52:14	affair 63:3
78:4 84:3 85:4	49:24	acute 138:8	adoption 103:12	affect 58:3 63:7
93:25 94:10,12,25	ACE005487 178	adapted 14:25	148:6	81:4
94:25 95:2 96:18	75:14	add 26:25 27:4	adults 18:3 37:2	affiliations 17:8
104:3 116:24	ACE022267 138:20	153:23 189:8	93:24 94:4	affirmed 99:2
	ACE022267 375	197:14	advance 123:10,20	218:1
154:11 210:7,8,17	31:14	added 33:20	129:1 191:4	afoot 10:13
210:17,24,24 abused 37:1 40:6	ACE023515 005	addendum 1:18	adverse 22:25	afraid 159:25
42:11 45:3 46:7	3:13	101:1,1 105:24	adversely 12:11	207:22
62:23 71:12 94:15	ACE023553 002	118:6,11 119:10	132:20	afternoon 99:4
	146:7	119:19,23 121:3	advertised 83:24	100:10,15 163:10
abusers 95:21 abuses 73:7	ACE023815 24:9	addition 2:11 18:16	advice 146:2 182:9	age 52:24 62:13
	ACE025951 209:15	107:25 164:7,14	212:6,7,9,23	63:3,9
abusing 114:18		107.20 101.7,11		32.2,2
		I	I	I

66.5	(5.0.60.12.14	215.0	1	1044
agency 66:5	65:9 68:13,14	215:8	anticipate 11:24	194:1
agenda 56:7,8	69:19 71:19 79:17	ANG000130 118:7	186:7	appointing 143:10
138:16 191:3,4	85:4 87:20 88:4	ANG000138	antiwoman 20:25	appointment 29:7
agendas 138:13	89:19 94:6,9,11	118:11	21:3	29:10 101:24
ages 63:13	97:14 116:24	ANG000143	anybody 9:1 12:3	102:2,23 111:18
ago 19:12 20:14	117:5 176:4 183:8	149:17	100:11 133:17	151:24 198:18,22
21:6 74:16,16,17	183:9,9 211:7	ANG000147	173:16,19 174:11	199:6,7,9
141:8	215:22,25 216:14	144:10	193:16 202:18	appointments
agree 21:3 72:16	alleged 53:21 75:16	ANG000149	206:25	191:19
92:5,8 104:15	allocated 215:7	111:22 115:9	anymore 38:12	appoints 154:14
135:13 158:1	allow 10:6 58:7	ANG000167_017	83:16 85:7,8	appreciate 30:3
178:20 181:18	154:22	107:13	anyone's 8:14	33:22 200:24
agreed 10:21 40:11	allowed 38:13	ANG000178	anyway 31:15	approach 11:25
92:12 138:4 146:3	43:22 47:7 85:16	123:15	39:14 47:5 75:2	14:7 15:8,9,13
187:6 199:20	86:23 95:22	ANG000179 127:7	78:15 87:11 92:11	17:7,23,23 29:21
agreement 138:10	128:20 151:23	158:23 160:2	apart 70:20 182:22	30:4,11,22 137:24
155:6,14	178:25 179:9,18	ANG000182_001	apologise 118:8	139:2 146:14
agreements 88:9	199:15	161:8	121:24 124:18	157:11 206:2
216:3	allows 71:18	ANG000183	136:13,16 137:1	214:5
ahead 134:3 136:6	alluvial 61:10	109:10	203:18	approached 59:14
Aid 41:18	alongside 45:8	ANG000210 99:16	appalling 22:14	132:4
aim 14:8 49:3	207:24 208:2	ANG000223-1	appallingly 22:17	approaching 12:3
aimed 60:15	alternative 4:18	35:25	apparent 34:18	appropriate 10:7
aims 25:4 49:4,21	alternatives 195:5	Angela 25:13,19,23	212:16	29:22 64:14 85:10
55:11 56:19	amazing 54:13	162:11 163:2	apparently 88:15	93:4 94:4,6 95:7
Akerman 31:17,18	amend 62:16	Anglican 82:21	appear 161:12,13	153:16 158:16
32:12	amended 36:11	86:21	appeared 44:2	appropriately
Alana 35:9,12	62:15 80:7 175:9	Anglo 14:1 16:12	129:17 150:16	17:18 21:11,12
217:22	amendments 81:19	82:20 126:1	151:11	41:23 83:24 133:7
alarm 187:5	176:16	181:24	appears 7:14 33:18	approximately
Albans 215:18	amicable 155:22	announced 34:10	141:1 147:18	179:13
albeit 194:22	amount 76:4,6	177:20	158:18	April 146:10 159:4
196:13	154:7 164:15	annual 38:16	appendices 135:7	160:3 161:9
align 55:10	179:13	annually 90:8	appendix 107:13	archbishop 23:13
alive 44:20 66:6	amounted 213:4	anonymised 54:19	application 30:7	211:13 214:9
all-church 82:17	amounts 49:13	90:8	applied 7:9,11,14	archbishop's
allegation 2:8	AN-A37 132:4	anonymous 48:11	29:15 93:17 95:23	173:22
30:11 43:18 65:23	analyse 69:11	53:23,24	applies 82:25 87:13	Archbishops'
73:15 74:2,3	anathema 196:14	another's 16:10	apply 14:15 29:6	204:11
80:18 81:18 85:20	and/or 25:13 39:5	answer 80:11	43:10 70:21 93:18	archdeacon 1:3,7
112:2 127:2,3	45:8 48:20 54:3	106:16 151:8	96:12	1:24 2:19 3:5,11
162:3 183:19	66:7,7,8	178:20 192:19	appoint 96:8	16:19 22:13 24:9
208:5	Andrade 76:14	197:13 203:22	appointed 24:19	24:21 28:6,20
allegations 2:12	Andrew 211:12	answering 128:15	25:20 96:9 100:18	30:16 35:4 115:14
30:5 40:1 62:25	212:9,15 213:10	answers 124:13	180:2 181:21	116:3 123:5
L				

Page 221

135:14 137:9	Arranging 5:19	80:5 82:12 87:21	authority 13:5 85:6	36:2,23 101:11
138:19 142:8,12	arrest 120:2 200:14	216:9	153:14,17 180:19	193:9,10,24
143:1,4,10,11,14	arrested 11:18	assist 1:19 3:15,19	214:11	backgrounds 37:1
145:5 147:20	arrive 150:12	13:6 27:2 105:1	available 49:14	backwards 135:1
157:22 180:10	arrived 169:6	153:23 197:16	137:7 206:22	bad 50:22 57:3,7
181:10 182:1,3,4	180:5	assistance 215:12	208:12 214:13	161:1 173:9
195:13 217:16	articulated 87:6	assistant 166:12	average 95:2	badly 22:15,17
archdeacons 8:10	aside 11:15,22 12:5	assisted 215:8	avoiding 16:2	bail 125:12
33:6 166:7 190:2	12:12 133:6	216:19,23	award 152:16	balance 30:8 31:10
192:4 194:10	asked 1:13 16:19	assisting 3:8 217:2	aware 2:9 10:16	53:3 78:16 79:12
199:24	24:7 34:20 44:10	associate 117:9	28:15,16 31:10	95:22 181:23
Archepiscopal	45:21,22,23 48:5	associated 148:3	65:24 104:22	Ball 70:18 76:11
10:18 177:19	51:11 52:6,9	157:23	112:13,14 115:25	107:20 112:1,8,9
archiving 170:15	67:13 90:23	association 146:2	120:10 124:7	112:10,13,14,22
area 1:16,24 5:19	119:11 120:20	assumed 39:25	134:13,15 140:14	113:22 114:3,25
6:3 23:19 104:22	121:18 125:3	assumption 134:22	147:7 153:14	115:2 117:9
108:23 109:16	135:23,23 143:19	172:11	158:7,8 160:15	121:21 122:1,2
120:6 124:3	144:10 148:7,9	assurance 145:13	162:10 163:1	175:12,15,16,21
128:21 152:15	149:6 157:6 166:9	assuring 93:14	183:7 188:4 198:7	175:22 176:1
166:6 170:20	171:5 174:25	attached 7:2 33:22	198:8 200:4 214:4	212:24 213:20
171:5,10,11,12	175:25 180:12	146:9	awareness 127:16	Baptist 13:21
174:7 179:8,13,22	185:12 186:9,11	attempt 65:2	200:9	Baroness 1:13,25
179:23 180:1,3,7	186:23 187:6	attempts 44:16	awful 208:3	2:16 3:6 5:8
180:17 181:22	190:20 203:18,22	attend 53:11 216:4		20:23 50:15 53:10
182:5 184:19,21	211:7 216:15	attended 41:1	B	149:4 186:8
189:14 190:1,7,14	asking 99:22 129:1	202:16 214:10	b 7:20	barring 20:9 85:11
190:17 194:9	130:12 189:4	attention 22:25	B1 209:16	barrister 36:4
areas 120:24 121:2	201:22	107:11 114:9	B8 172:25	base 102:16
123:11 138:14	aspect 151:9	115:5 150:21	baby 193:25	baseline 46:3
147:21 153:21	181:10 182:7	152:13 185:7	back 3:19 4:4 16:16	basic 193:1
180:25 190:1,6	183:18	attitude 181:5	23:5 24:4 26:5	basically 37:19
195:14	aspects 10:20 126:2	attitudes 14:22	35:18 43:2 49:6	47:4 119:18
argument 31:4	146:17	20:14 23:9	50:13 60:5 61:11	160:12 180:18
arisen 19:20	assault 116:4	attracted 152:1	66:13 70:8 76:24	181:4 190:7
arising 127:22	assess 74:14	attractive 27:15	92:14,17 93:11,15	191:20
136:1 189:3	assessed 28:9	attracts 194:4	98:18 104:6	basis 38:17 87:25
194:21 203:19	assesses 96:17	audit 45:10 89:21	108:18 115:8	143:21 156:21
206:13	assessing 16:25	154:22	122:10 125:6	166:17 171:2
arose 10:5 15:2	17:24 71:18 93:14	auditing 93:13	127:11,12,23	192:6,6 216:12
156:3 188:2	210:12 216:1	audits 90:2	129:22 141:5	BBC 5:7 143:17
arrange 11:15	assessment 17:1,7	augmented 192:13	148:22 158:17	Bearing 63:5
arranged 50:14	18:16,19 24:5	authorities 25:16	180:8 184:17	114:23
arrangement 89:11	29:9 30:10,13	26:2,12 28:10	187:4 189:1 195:7	becoming 34:18
arrangements	80:9,18 216:2	44:20 65:6 82:7	background 13:19	139:20
141:22	assessments 52:19	103:9	29:10 30:2 31:12	began 53:11 58:25

	_	_		
59:23 60:11 111:2	better 1:22 7:25	130:7,10 131:4,9	166:4,5 179:7	184:17,22 185:3
212:4	8:18 9:24 18:12	131:14 132:5	180:15 190:24,25	185:15 186:22
beginning 46:20	23:6,6,16 48:5	133:16 135:2,4,19	191:14,17 192:13	187:15 188:1,11
102:22 114:15	66:11 74:23 88:1	135:20 137:12,14	bishopric 180:3	197:23 198:1,4,16
118:5 146:22	93:16 109:5 125:2	137:21 138:8,24	194:1	198:21 199:2,8,19
begins 141:13	129:13 135:25	142:4,4,8,12,15	bishops 8:9 13:15	200:7,18,21 201:2
149:23	141:15 165:12,13	143:7,12,16,20,23	22:9 47:7 54:17	201:9
behalf 32:23 35:10	174:22 179:24	144:1,11 145:5	56:20 74:1 77:25	blessed 70:18
37:14,17 135:18	182:16 195:1	148:10 150:7,11	78:8 80:14 90:12	blew 6:8
143:19 148:10	196:11	153:11 156:19	91:4 92:5,9,10,14	blood 94:17
behaviour 183:20	beyond 4:23 29:12	157:2,6,6,18	92:16 93:15,16	blue 104:17 108:19
belief 35:22 99:12	30:9 38:20 61:3	158:14,19 159:10	104:22 105:11	109:15 110:1,24
163:21	66:11 68:22 90:16	159:18 160:12,13	107:7 108:1,4,8	111:9 116:15
beliefs 16:10,14	90:18 96:10 148:7	160:14 161:3,7,13	108:23 152:15	118:19 119:24
believe 6:24 15:4,6	187:7	161:21 162:1	166:7 170:20	120:4,8,15 128:3
18:6,20 36:11	biased 193:8	164:5 166:16	171:12 181:22	152:16 166:22
38:11 46:18 58:18	big 31:24 64:20	167:23,23,25	190:1,18 191:7	168:21 169:2,16
68:25 72:20 73:21	103:20 113:11	168:4,12 175:16	192:2 193:11,13	169:22 170:1,8,9
106:17 111:2,8	182:20 196:13	175:21,24 176:6	193:22,22,25	170:19,24 171:14
130:5 133:24	bigger 51:10	178:3,5 179:5,9,9	194:9,10 195:7	174:23 175:1,5,7
150:18 151:21	bishop 2:7 3:7,18	179:11,13,16,18	199:23 204:5	175:14,18,21
believed 28:17 44:7	3:25 4:1,8,11,13	179:19,21,21,22	205:12 214:2,5	176:10,11 183:11
130:19 159:9	4:17,19 5:4 6:23	180:2,2,3,4,5,9,19	bishops' 69:18 78:6	188:11 203:23
believes 84:23	7:14 11:4,10,25	180:21,21 181:8,8	137:6 165:16	204:23 206:6,11
Bell 97:18,22	12:7,10,19 13:3	181:21,25 182:2,4	175:17,18,20	207:2,3,6,17,24
benchmark 77:18	13:10 14:6,20	182:10,24 184:8,9	204:6	208:2,4
benefit 42:23 153:7	15:25 16:8,20	184:12,12,13	bit 14:2 20:16	blurb 49:5
benefits 141:17	23:15 24:19 27:21	185:8,12,13,14	45:21 50:3 53:20	blurring 63:4,8,10
benign 86:14	30:24 33:10 52:1	186:21,21,23	57:20 59:17 72:6	63:13 84:3
Benn 2:23 3:2,22	53:12,14,15 56:4	187:1,1,4,6,18,20	92:11 95:14 100:2	blurry 86:25
11:25 14:6 30:5	57:1 60:1 64:19	187:23 188:14,16	101:9 111:19	blush 173:9
30:24 31:19 83:7	71:14,19 78:19	188:19,25 190:5	119:8 123:25	board 22:6 58:12
107:23 116:3	80:8 82:18,24	190:10,13,14,15	125:25 128:5	87:13 95:17,19
120:6 131:9,14	83:6,11,12,21	190:17 191:6,7	141:2,2 159:25	105:16 177:21
132:5 135:2,4	84:12 88:11 89:3	192:2,3,3 193:7	167:19 169:7	bodies 91:22
143:16,23 145:5	89:4,9 92:25 97:3	194:8,13 195:12	175:12 196:14	body 91:13 92:20
150:11 181:8	97:18 107:8,23	198:6 200:5,11,16	Blackburn 6:23	93:1,6 95:14,15
188:17,18 216:19	108:23 110:23	200:19,25 201:3,7	123:5	96:22 154:19
216:21	113:16,17 116:3	201:8,12,19,19	blackened 160:21	body/place 90:11
Benn's 3:7 30:11	119:11 120:6,6	202:2,6,7 203:4	blank 90:13	bogged 149:21
128:10	122:25 123:4,18	203:22 204:1	blemish 183:25,25	bold 64:3
best 12:4 35:21	125:9 126:3,6,6	214:8	184:1,3,10,13,25	bored 47:20
80:15,17 87:25	126:17 127:11,24	bishop's 86:6	207:23	born 153:9
96:23 99:11	128:4,10,18,20,21	111:12 150:15	blemished 131:23	borne 16:18
144:18 163:20	128:23 129:24	165:15,22,23	183:13,15 184:4	bottom 3:16 75:15

	1	1	1	1
115:10 141:12	128:19 166:15	207:17 209:9	74:19 76:9,11,22	casework 214:1
146:21,23 160:1	197:3	calls 38:18,22,24	77:13,14,15 85:18	215:11 217:2
160:16 171:17	bullet 124:5 146:23	70:1 215:5	88:19 89:23 96:19	cast 137:15
185:25	147:11,14,15	campaign 55:5,13	97:23,24 105:14	categorically 180:6
boundaries 63:4	bundle 1:21 3:14	65:23	108:19 111:22	category 41:16
84:3	24:10 48:25 118:8	campaigning 46:4	112:7 120:7	cathedral 104:4,9
bounds 187:7	123:25 124:14	Canberra 189:24	136:17 154:22	164:9 166:7
box 3:16 4:4,13	129:12 138:21,22	candidate 18:9	165:20 181:11	Catholic 14:1 15:22
83:15 127:10	146:8 149:17	canon 15:15 116:21	182:5 183:18	54:25 82:20 86:20
boxes 83:16	185:18,21 209:9,9	116:22 162:11,14	189:7,18 194:9	90:6 92:13 102:5
boy 115:20 116:5	209:16	163:8,11,14,15	201:3 206:5	126:1 181:24
brain 156:25	burden 30:8	164:4,8 172:25	212:18,19,20,23	182:1,2
brave 70:24	burning 86:16	174:17 182:25	214:22,23,24	Catholics 16:12
breach 62:9,14	Bursell 174:17	183:1,14 185:3	216:9,24 217:2	cause 54:1 72:21
break 66:16,17,23	business 145:14	195:13 197:22	cases 17:21 39:12	106:17
100:15 119:21	Butler 53:14 55:14	200:23 203:21	39:19 46:5,11,19	caused 156:10
162:17,18,19,22	55:17,25 56:4,10	208:17 218:9	46:22,25 47:2,4,6	180:15 181:12
breakdown 201:18	57:11	canons 93:1	52:1 56:21 73:17	causing 89:12
Brede 5:23	Butler-Sloss 1:13	Canterbury 23:14	73:25 77:3,4	caution 112:4
Brian 113:16,20	20:23 50:15,25	211:14	78:24 79:14 80:21	cautioned 200:13
117:11 118:1	51:5 52:11 53:10	canvassed 12:8	81:11,22 84:3	CDM 11:3,10,16
121:21 176:20	149:4,12 177:23	capable 103:18	85:19,19 93:21	12:1 31:19
177:6	186:8,11 202:3	care 45:5 53:25	94:3,19 95:2,14	cease 155:21
brief 13:6 165:13	208:11	67:20 68:23,24	95:22 96:17 97:4	199:12
briefed 143:16	Butler-Sloss's 1:25	79:11 114:19	97:8,11,12,21	ceased 125:23
briefly 113:19	2:16 3:6 5:8	166:14,16 190:9	98:10,11 100:19	155:18,18
Brighton 190:7,8		205:6	100:23 101:6	celebrate 3:3
210:9		career 36:3	102:24 103:7	cent 68:8,17 70:25
brilliant 77:8,8	c'est 74:7	careful 152:1	104:13 105:8,8	87:24 94:9,23
bring 29:11 62:25	ca 74:7 CAAG 27:10	carefully 154:6	106:3,25 107:2,10	172:3,6,7,8,15,18
95:22,23,24		cares 98:3	108:14,15,20,23	173:8 196:8
142:23 146:1	cabinet 176:9	carried 104:14	111:20,23 114:1	203:11,14
168:18 181:11	CAFOD 41:18 Cahill 90:20	114:11 122:17	115:2,22,25	central 78:3 89:20
204:3	call 41:18 44:14	146:19 149:3	116:13 119:12	207:13
bringing 118:9	46:17 47:25 50:11	181:14	122:2 140:2 143:8	centralising 190:4
brings 87:16	61:9 71:1 122:24	carry 20:2 78:21	152:4 154:21	centrally 195:25
Britain 38:4 40:4	132:5 150:22	119:11 125:15	158:12 167:6	centre 5:11
broad 49:21 182:1	165:21 193:25	174:25	174:21 175:1	certain 89:15
brought 11:9 25:15	199:13 205:23	carrying 103:15	178:19 193:1	108:14,23 114:2
27:11 65:23 70:3	called 13:13 37:6	134:20 167:3	202:22 207:1	176:23 181:5,6,7
77:13,15 96:17	58:13 75:24 87:18	case 7:19,20 9:14	210:12 211:17,20	186:12 196:8
98:1 101:11	153:11 162:2	10:5 17:25 44:19	212:22,24 213:1,4	203:14,14 212:16
107:11 144:4	165:22 188:21,23	47:22 48:15 50:20	213:22,23 214:2,4	certainly 21:6
173:15 185:7	190:18 201:18	51:7 54:18 70:16	214:22 215:10,17	36:22 44:9 46:8
building 73:17	170.10 201.10	70:17,19 71:8	216:13	69:9 80:14 82:5
				<u> </u>

85:1 87:14 89:3	208:19 209:1,5,7	checked 19:25	Christian 14:12	96:4,7,11,20 97:2
109:23 121:2	209:12,20 217:4,6	130:19	36:25 41:18 50:6	97:10,20,24 98:6
126:10 136:8	217:7	checks 10:8 19:1,3	50:9	102:5,7 111:9
144:23 150:8	chaired 31:17	19:21 20:15,18	Christians 154:15	137:17 142:10,16
174:11,15 178:3	chairman 32:12,21	110:14 111:16	Christmas 192:9	144:19 154:3,5,13
194:17 196:2	34:21	167:3,4 173:14	Christopher 11:18	154:20 155:24
202:10,15 204:18	challenge 153:16	174:7 206:8	chronological	165:5 167:5 174:8
certainty 33:21	challenges 28:22	cherry 146:15	100:14	189:21 192:21
34:1	challenging 103:17	Chichester 16:11	chronology 2:3	194:4,13,20 196:7
cessation 152:15	146:17	20:25 22:3 24:13	7:23 119:7 122:11	197:7,7,9 198:9
cetera 26:19,20	chance 99:14	33:10 46:21 47:1	129:9,12,23 130:7	210:25 211:3,3,5
72:2,2	113:18	51:12,24 56:12	130:11,14,19	211:7,16 213:17
chain 66:2 68:23	change 27:6 29:20	63:13 76:1,8,16	134:3	214:3 215:1,9,23
69:2,20 168:9	30:23 31:25 32:4	76:17 77:1,17	church 10:25 16:10	216:1,4,15
chair 1:4,6,20 3:13	33:12 56:6 57:24	85:20 86:19	19:16 21:18 25:4	church's 45:25
10:24 18:18 24:9	58:1 68:16 74:7	100:19 101:25	26:11 31:25 37:12	58:7 61:7
26:24 27:2,4 28:3	75:3 88:23,23	102:6 112:12	37:18,24,25 38:8	church/religious
28:6,12,15,19	94:14 147:19	113:16,23 122:3	38:10,10 39:6,6	64:7
29:25 31:21 33:8	177:18 180:4	138:24 150:15	39:14,21,22,22	churches 37:10
35:4,6,7,9 36:13	changed 21:7 74:11	151:2,23 152:8,20	40:1,14 41:21	38:2,4,6 40:3,5,7
39:10 48:24 49:24	97:16 115:1	153:1 164:9	43:2,6,7,8,11,13	49:14 50:7 56:21
55:24 62:11 66:15	161:25 167:14	175:15 178:11	43:14,15,15,19	63:23 74:1 79:15
66:17 90:22 98:13	changes 21:25 22:2	189:17,24 190:8,9	44:1,2,15 45:2,6	79:22 83:17 84:6
98:15,18,21,25	27:8 29:19 93:7	194:9 196:3	46:16,23 47:25	96:13,14
99:16,22 100:12	138:6 165:5	216:12,22 217:1	50:5,6,24 52:17	cipher 122:24
103:12 118:7	170:16	chief 142:4 165:21	53:12 54:10,25	circle 23:5
119:19 121:7,17	changing 56:6	child 2:4 55:5,13	55:5,13,19,21,22	circulate 130:7
121:20 122:13	chaos 84:2,2,9	56:17 57:22 64:6	55:23,23 56:2,17	circulated 129:23
123:24 124:18	chaplain 164:4,22	74:6,19,24 84:3	57:13,21,22 58:10	136:11 138:11
127:7 129:13	165:15 179:5	85:4 88:4 95:2	58:20,23 59:8,10	202:24 203:3,13
136:13,24 138:20	chaplain's 166:1	104:3 116:24	60:9,21 61:1,3,18	circumstance 28:15
146:7 149:17	chaplains 165:16	117:10 120:2	61:19 63:16 64:11	82:24
150:5 151:18	chapter 44:14,14	210:6,7,9,13,17	64:17 65:18,25	circumstances 1:17
153:19 154:1	character 17:8	210:24	67:2,14,16,17,20	15:13 137:20
155:1,4,9,12,16	characteristics	childhood 40:7	68:22,23 69:2,17	185:6
155:20 156:3	17:10,24	children 3:1 18:2	70:12 72:15 73:17	civil 30:7 31:10
162:5,8,18,20,24	charge 166:18	19:10,13 37:2	75:1,7 77:24 78:5	33:24
163:7,25 174:17	169:9	53:2 63:5 71:11	78:15,20 80:2,6	clarification 24:7
177:12 185:21	charged 200:6	74:10 89:12 93:23	82:21,22 83:4	121:19,25
197:15,19,22	201:1	94:15 146:18	84:6,7,17,17	clarified 122:10
198:12,19 199:16	chat 66:20	210:11	85:14 86:3,10,20	clarifies 26:23
199:18,21,25	check 19:14,24	children's 63:10	86:21 88:3,14,20	clarify 20:13 24:25
201:16 202:20	20:5,16,20 102:12	101:16	89:13 90:6,13,24	28:8 174:18
203:17 204:8	172:4,5 174:2	choirmaster 98:3	91:15,20 92:6,13	197:23
206:12 208:16,17	189:7	chose 74:8	92:20 93:5 94:10	clarifying 200:22

				1490 220
clarity 55:17 168:8	climate 55:9 151:22	198:8 200:9	88:25 179:2,6	146:13 170:25
207:20	Clive 24:21	comes 4:9 71:7 81:5	180:14,24 195:20	173:5,10,18
clash 41:25 180:23	close 152:3	81:10 174:19	communications	175:17 178:2
clean 15:7	closely 212:8	183:17	80:1 212:10	182:6 195:10
clear 1:12 5:3	213:25	coming 5:6 10:23	communion 3:3	200:16 205:5
17:13 21:8 22:5	closing 140:6	13:1 33:3 41:15	4:22	concerning 50:19
31:6 52:25 53:1	clubs 62:17	43:7 46:16 47:13	community 73:16	concerns 5:8,11,16
58:6 65:15 81:1	coach 84:4	68:13 71:19 76:11	73:19 82:20 114:8	7:25 8:6 9:8
86:3 87:14 95:6	codes 94:4	77:23 81:11 86:17	195:8	20:24 21:2 24:5
104:25 105:5,11	Coles 83:6 115:13	89:15 93:11 97:12	complacency 46:18	24:20 25:14 26:1
112:4 118:14	116:2	97:13 152:14	complainant	26:11,16 44:12
126:25 127:12	Coles' 115:18	174:11,17 202:2	122:24 132:4	111:24 114:12
128:25 131:6	Colin 6:11 27:22	203:7 205:19	complaint 11:3,9	117:17,23 118:2
137:4 139:20	76:18 101:4,7	command 168:9	11:10 30:17 31:19	141:10,14 142:23
140:2 141:20	112:7 115:22	commands 13:17	complaints 11:5	143:2 144:12
148:25 161:18,19	120:21 122:12	commanus 13.17	complaints 11.3	145:4 147:5 150:9
199:16 212:5	132:8,9,13 152:4	commence 211:10	176:24	
clearances 171:22		commenced 211:15		157:4 212:17
	collaborating		completed 145:9 211:11	215:22,25 216:17
clearer 161:16	191:15 collate 89:18 90:7	comment 4:7 18:19		conclude 132:23
clearly 51:21 68:21		25:7 33:17 44:10	completely 14:12	189:4 208:20
111:6 138:16	collated 50:17	130:17 152:24	17:13 96:6 136:16	209:6
143:15 161:20	93:11	208:1	completeness'	concluded 129:15
205:8	collation 90:3	commented 10:20	31:18 208:10	132:8 153:18
clergy 8:13 19:8	colleague 6:10	comments 3:9,17	completion 122:11	163:5
22:6,16 23:20	colleagues 137:21	3:21 4:2 126:9	complex 210:12	concludes 150:22
30:6 36:9 37:2	162:14 163:5	128:10 132:18	212:25 213:22	197:12
40:19 62:15,21	203:20 206:13	149:15,19,23,24	214:1,23 216:5,8	concluding 28:7
63:19 67:3,16	college 17:4 18:8	151:3,6 156:18	complexities 95:6	conclusion 73:24
80:8 84:14 94:5	column 4:6	185:15	complexity 212:18	111:13 114:17
107:9,9 108:15	combination 139:6	commerce 192:25	computer 214:15	131:12 156:22
154:24 165:6	come 6:3 8:17 9:11	commercial 193:16	concentrated	157:7 181:18
168:14,18 172:15	10:25 19:23 25:11	commissaries	215:14	186:20
172:16,20 173:23	26:6 27:25 31:15	10:19 173:23	concern 46:11 52:2	conclusions 104:7
174:2 191:23,23	37:9,11 42:15	Commission 51:8,9	52:3,25 55:1	104:10 109:13
192:22,25 193:9	44:7 47:23 50:13	commissioning	67:25 69:7,12,15	113:23 115:1,3
195:9,17 196:10	50:16,18,25 51:19	155:5	111:20 117:7	131:9 136:1
204:5 207:2,10,10	53:18 54:2,21	commitment	142:10 151:12	143:22 181:15
216:20	58:23 59:24 66:13	211:25	154:21	condition 10:10
clergy's 85:24	70:8 71:23 72:10	committed 84:25	concerned 2:24	conditions 7:2,3,9
clergyman 207:13	73:24 78:6 81:15	committee 36:8	15:4 16:4 18:1	7:14,21
cleric 64:8,9	93:24 94:4,10,10	45:20	21:22 26:14 47:10	conduct 1:13 29:1
clerical 148:4	94:23 104:6	common 19:20	47:12 63:7 109:21	94:5
166:12 170:11	109:24 150:20	communicant	125:12 126:24	conducted 113:20
Cleveland 51:9	184:5,8 193:8	82:22	134:5 138:12	215:4
clever 68:19 72:25	195:25 196:23	communication	141:24,25 142:1	conducting 206:23
	1	I	<u> </u>	<u> </u>

				1490 220
214:21	216:20	217:1	control 8:15 78:1	136:21 137:13,14
confessing 84:15	Conquest 6:18	consulting 180:20	149:1 194:11	139:1 147:4,6
confession 15:23	conscious 66:14	consuming 102:24	convenient 66:16	155:12 156:8
82:19,23,23 83:9	consciousness	212:25	121:7 146:15	209:9,15
83:23 84:1,8,22	72:14	contact 3:1 5:19	217:5	core 97:17,19 99:21
84:23	consensual 63:3	6:4 89:14 103:1	conversation 25:24	99:23 106:12
confessional 82:16	consent 62:13 63:9	135:12 148:5	42:4 51:24 56:25	121:9 214:10
82:25 83:3,9,14	consequence 58:18	155:21 167:22	57:20,21 84:12	215:1
83:22 84:1,13	consequently 180:9	213:6,9	90:14 91:2 92:18	corner 160:17
confessionals 84:7	180:23	contacted 6:16	111:2 159:23	corporate 133:3
confidence 144:24	conservative 13:4,9	38:19 49:8 149:12	160:2,10,20 161:7	correct 36:5,6,10
205:8	14:5,23 15:10	211:11,12	161:17 185:19,22	36:11,15 37:3,7
confident 126:21	16:12	contain 205:4	187:3,5,22 188:13	99:9 100:20,21,22
confidential 105:24	consider 12:3 39:13	contemporaneous	188:22,24 200:19	102:3 105:10
118:6,11 119:10	41:4 61:4 102:8	123:7 158:23	201:25 202:12	108:5 110:20
119:19,23 121:3	137:17 151:2	186:4	conversations	111:24,25 119:12
204:5 205:9	153:25	content 163:14	56:15 57:24 58:18	120:5,9,13,16
confines 66:11	considerable 27:9	contention 132:16	58:21 60:14 93:10	122:18 123:2
confirm 6:13 99:5	considerably 81:13	contents 46:8 176:2	convey 141:3	131:1 132:1,12
99:10 130:12	158:5	176:3	convicted 15:12,19	139:4 148:13
163:10,19,23	consideration 1:25	context 49:17 51:12	85:15 117:10	151:12 155:15
confirmation	11:12 27:3 158:13	54:4 65:18 67:2	150:7	164:19,21 184:21
190:21 205:12	194:23 199:6	68:5 72:15 76:1	conviction 2:4,9	184:23 188:5
confirmations	considered 11:25	90:21 196:24,25	4:12 15:2,5	corrected 23:2
165:19	32:13 34:11 55:21	continual 195:11	118:20,22 119:5	87:19 143:5
confirmed 3:9 6:14	63:3 111:23 116:4	continuation 202:1	119:24 120:11	correction 121:19
6:17 34:22	120:18 147:10	continue 34:11	124:3,7 127:1,4	corrections 149:19
conflict 36:19	194:19 196:13	47:8 59:21 70:21	127:16 128:1	correspondence
64:22 143:1,13	206:10 208:20	85:16 144:22	129:2,17,25	112:12,21
154:17	211:7	145:18	130:23 131:10,15	Cotton 2:1,3,11,25
conflicted 65:1	considering 10:12	continued 1:3,5	131:24 150:2	4:9 5:4,12,20 6:2
conflicts 25:4	53:2	2:25 38:20 142:2	156:23 157:8,11	6:4,17 7:5,6,11
confrontational	considers 80:8	155:16 213:20	158:20 160:15	34:19 51:25 101:4
29:21	consisted 166:6	217:16,18	161:12 162:1	101:7 115:22
confused 7:4,5	175:24 212:15	continues 79:3	convictions 154:17	120:14,25 122:12
39:18,18 124:19	consistency 91:19	continuing 22:4	cooperative 108:25	122:16,25 124:4
confusing 201:14	110:11	156:1 193:21	109:2	126:14,17 128:1
207:8	consistent 26:3	205:5	coordinating	129:16 137:13
confusion 36:20	constable 210:8	continuity 77:5,6	215:21	150:5 152:4
150:17 166:3	constant 56:22	contract 211:24	COPCA 90:6	156:19 157:6,7,10
congregation 67:11	constrained 121:4	contracted' 211:23	cope 77:12	157:18 160:11
72:18,19	constraints 60:17	contracts 212:1	copies 100:8 170:25	161:23,25 162:2
connected 48:19	consultant 101:22	contradictory	copy 123:24 124:1	202:23
212:11	164:20 210:2	52:12	129:21 133:14,17	Cotton's 4:20 7:2
connection 118:24	211:23 216:7	contrast 15:22	133:21 134:2	118:19 120:2,7
			100.21 10 1.2	110.12 120.2,7
	1	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>

	-	-	ī	
127:16 131:10,20	courts 79:11	Crockfords 170:11	110:18	debate 147:9
131:23 157:4	cover 105:2 138:16	170:14	database 154:21	decades 49:14 70:6
Cotton/Colin 106:7	167:10	crops 117:11	date 20:6 173:15	deceased 170:14
Cotton/Pritchard	covered 21:16	cross-diocesan	186:2,3,6,13	December 133:25
139:8	24:22 172:13	214:2	204:23	134:4,12 185:25
council 19:16	174:9,10 197:17	crucially 53:6	dated 3:22 99:8	decide 156:10
101:17 137:6	206:5 215:19	Cry 44:11 48:22	146:9 209:24	213:1
148:3 197:7	216:11	49:2 52:12 53:9	dates 6:14	decided 9:4 162:13
204:11	covers 25:19 144:7	53:22 54:21 61:14	David 55:15,18	deciphering 128:5
counselling 37:16	CP 136:13	81:20 90:10	56:10,16	decision 32:20
count 112:24	CRB 19:1,3,6	crystal 31:6	day 9:9 28:1,16	108:6 141:24
countries 68:8,8	110:14,17,18	CSSA 40:9	29:9 33:9 54:12	163:3 195:23
country 37:18	111:3,5,7,15	cultural 31:25	57:17 95:5 105:7	198:20
46:11 74:7 96:13	166:25 171:21	48:14 56:5 181:15	119:2 132:14	decisions 119:17
179:10	172:4 174:2,7,11	182:15 189:2	133:20 161:1	168:18 199:18
County 101:17	174:12 184:11	culture 20:25 21:4	185:11 208:20	decline 149:8
148:3	185:15 186:22	21:5 33:13 34:12	day-to-day 147:24	declined 149:7
couple 20:22 41:1	187:15 198:25	34:13,14,16 41:24	DBS 19:6,21,24,25	deeply 61:11 73:1,2
48:9 106:11	200:7,18,21 201:2	58:1 151:22 152:7	20:5 85:11 174:12	73:8
107:19 113:3	201:4,9 206:8	152:19 154:11	184:12 198:25	defensive 141:5
140:21 146:11	216:1	Cumberlege 51:8	DBS/CRB 183:17	deficiencies 139:14
214:14	CRB/DBS 184:7	92:13	deacon 17:5	define 68:20
courage 70:8,15	CRBs 206:10	curacy 17:5	dead 54:3 95:21	defining 84:20
courageously 71:1	create 93:9 141:19	current 20:14	deal 7:3 23:15 44:6	definite 31:6
course 1:7 3:8	creature 58:13 85:9	34:12 61:16 93:17	57:6 58:4,5 79:21	definitely 72:8
12:12 16:21,23	92:4	93:23 152:8	94:3,5,11,12,24	definition 62:20
17:4 22:24 34:21	credible 65:8 71:21	171:21 173:16	96:23 99:21	degree 9:20 153:14
35:7 52:16 57:5	85:4	174:2,4,5,6	100:14 103:16	165:3,4
61:22 76:8,16	crime 210:15	207:10 214:22	105:16,17 119:2	degrees 165:2
82:1 90:11 91:6	crimes 210:11	215:22 216:13	190:5 204:12	Del 25:23,25 26:8
95:18 96:1 102:20	criminal 30:9 33:25	currently 38:6,24	212:11	delayed 71:7
116:25 136:23	63:1,11 78:13,14	44:3 60:20 62:3,9	dealing 1:10 27:13	delegated 142:6
144:21 153:11	78:21 79:10	62:12 85:11	29:20 41:10 63:5	delegation 141:14
157:21 166:15	183:21 185:1	103:11 152:22	90:20	deliberate 111:1
172:24 179:4	210:5,21	curriculum 194:18	dealings 25:20	delivering 196:17
189:1 194:13	crises 154:2	curve 31:8	deals 1:19 27:6	delve 101:9
200:7 203:19	crisis 86:12	cuts 73:13	95:15	demonstrated
209:22	criteria 47:2,3	cutting 3:11	dealt 17:22 26:18	106:9
courses 210:21	199:16	cuttings 176:3	26:20,21,22 46:18	denominations
court 71:16 73:17	critical 27:18 131:3		82:12,13 97:5	50:9
74:2 79:24 80:16	criticised 47:6	$\frac{\mathbf{D}}{\mathbf{D}}$ 217:13	132:21 214:4	department 68:2
99:21 112:7	143:8		dean 10:3 125:1	69:15 210:19
116:22 124:8	criticising 30:24	danger 79:1 dark 49:9	166:7	departure 216:17
129:17 140:1	criticism 47:5	dark 49:9 data 35:20 109:24	deans 194:10	depend 22:24
183:4	131:6	uata 33.20 109.24	death 74:20 76:12	depending 214:21

depends 70:22	151:22 152:7	diminish 158:5	155:19 157:24	discarded 208:5
83:18 174:4	developing 39:7	dinner 51:6	158:2 164:14	disciplinary 14:14
describe 40:24	45:8 60:21	dinted 74:6	169:18,23 170:10	22:21 30:19 69:21
69:20 158:10,11	development	diocesan 11:7 12:7	171:21 172:11,18	71:5,13,24 78:22
180:14 189:11	154:18 193:21	23:15,24 25:20	172:19,22 173:24	103:18
described 14:2	195:11 205:6	26:9 29:4,7 64:1,4	174:11 175:15,22	discipline 30:20
27:18 151:13	developments	64:12 65:6 78:11	177:18 179:3,10	154:24 168:14,18
157:8,12 158:12	75:23	91:1,17 102:1	179:14,15,18	191:23 216:20
192:14	died 74:24 95:21	107:3,8 108:22	180:11,13,23	disciplined 92:25
describing 196:18	169:18	132:2 134:1,18	181:4,14,16 183:2	disclose 82:7
description 70:19	difference 27:8,19	162:12 166:8	186:25 187:7,11	186:24 200:7,18
165:14 166:20	27:23 62:21	167:20 168:2,5	187:14 188:5	201:2,4,8 202:4
designed 44:18	158:18 166:4	171:18 179:11,24	189:3,9,10,15,17	disclosed 136:25
desirable 195:1	189:20 202:13	180:21,21 181:9	189:18,21,22,23	184:14
desk 214:15	differences 23:10	184:24 187:15	190:16,23 193:23	disclosure 20:9
desperately 114:19	different 5:20 16:9	188:6,16 190:13	196:3 205:3,22,24	131:23 150:12
destroy 87:1	16:14,14 19:22	193:13 212:8,23	207:14 212:13	183:13,16,17
destroyed 87:2	23:12 24:23 30:18	215:23 216:5	215:20 216:8,12	184:4,17,17,22
destructive 73:9	30:22 41:16 43:19	Diocesan/religious	216:22 217:1	185:3 186:22
76:10 77:11	44:24 47:25 52:17	82:7	diocese's 139:2	188:11 198:1,4,16
detached 96:7	52:17 58:24 59:11	diocese 1:12 8:23	dioceses 45:11,15	198:21 199:3,8
detail 11:5 101:10	79:12 93:25	8:24 9:2,3 12:14	45:24 50:22,23	disclosures 188:1
116:5 129:20	109:22 124:16	12:23 14:21 16:11	75:23 77:21 90:15	197:24 216:1
135:1 136:18	130:9 138:13	16:13 20:25 21:4	119:17,17 170:1	discourtesy 34:14
149:21 169:1	158:2 165:23	21:11,23 22:2,11	189:20 212:7,13	discover 6:6
177:15	181:22 182:7	25:5 29:2,17	212:18 213:3	discovered 7:18
detailed 122:16	189:14	32:19 34:12,14	214:19 215:16,18	discretionarily
details 119:24	differentiates	46:12 66:2,4 76:1	directed 126:6	78:8
165:24 201:23	30:20	76:2 78:1 91:4	directing 142:5	discretionary
detective 210:3,8	difficult 23:21 29:3	95:13,16 100:19	directions 102:12	69:13 78:2,7
210:10,14,18	30:7 31:12 33:7	101:24 102:6,6	directly 28:13 38:2	80:13 81:25
detectives 69:10	80:19 106:16	103:23 104:19	76:12 90:21 108:1	discriminate
determination 79:3	123:25 141:1	105:16 106:2,14	108:7 120:7	154:15
95:25 97:9	142:2,2 143:15	107:1 109:14	133:22 157:17	discuss 50:15
determine 63:17	149:25 151:15	111:18 113:23	212:12	108:14,16 187:2
78:17 84:11 97:6	181:19 189:8,10	117:19 118:12	directory 170:12	188:13 202:7
98:7	189:16 190:2	122:3,6 131:1,4	172:3	discussed 1:9,9
determined 71:16	194:7 197:11	135:12 138:16	disadvantage 91:25	125:6 188:15,18
98:7	199:10	140:3 143:9	disagree 61:20	189:13
determines 96:19	difficulties 67:24	144:19 145:11,19	disagreement	discussing 127:1
determining 68:19	78:19 92:23 154:3	145:22 146:17,20	138:15 155:24	discussion 7:8
93:15	158:8,11 180:14	147:7,15,24 148:4	disappear 22:10	25:17 69:24
detriment 63:14	difficulty 27:20,24	148:14 150:25	23:3	119:14 125:17
develop 44:3,4 95:7	96:20 150:10	151:2,6,22 152:14	disarray 169:8,8	139:18 144:1,3
developed 110:17	Dilloway 24:21	152:19 153:1	discard 204:24	159:4 161:22,24
	1	ı	I	1

198:13	doing 10:6 21:19	due 4:20 28:22	126:15 131:21	171:16,18
discussions 5:1 7:1	42:21 45:5 55:6	31:25 34:21 60:16	171:10 180:11,13	emailed 51:19
7:13 51:17 53:10	65:16 74:15 96:24	69:21,25 174:15	182:19	emails 47:11 215:5
56:4,5 134:23	102:11 142:25	209:21 213:18	effective 42:9 65:8	embers 86:16
135:24 137:8	148:23,24 155:18	Duncan 5:25	65:10 66:7 70:7,7	emerge 23:19
146:25 147:9	164:25 173:4	Durham 53:15	71:14 77:2 78:23	emerged 27:21
disgusted 187:25	194:14 196:21	duties 199:12	88:6,6 93:8	121:6
dispute 2:8 138:14	197:8 198:15	duty 53:25 67:20	effectively 54:22	emerges 141:2
145:7	199:12 208:20	67:21,21 68:23,24	67:14,22 71:4	emerging 156:18
disputes 135:3	domain 179:18	72:12 79:11	95:20 145:23	emphasis 27:19
151:5	domestic 210:8,17	dynamic 74:3	179:25 194:14	34:4 210:6
disrespect 124:8	210:24	dynamics 70:16	effectiveness	emphasise 27:7
dissented 33:4	dominance 157:24	91:5 92:22 94:24	141:23	113:7
distance 189:25	dominant 28:25	dysfunctionality	effort 76:4,6	employed 170:6
distant 213:15	152:19	181:3,4	either 7:7 16:5	employer 194:12
distinction 122:7	dominated 158:9		17:20 62:25 67:15	employing 29:4
132:25	door 176:10	E	97:5 105:16 108:9	enable 89:24 95:20
distinguish 86:1	doubt 10:11 27:12	E 217:13	108:17 113:9,11	96:11
distort 80:2 81:4	30:10 84:2	earlier 38:15 71:25	135:18 148:4	enabling 23:12
distorting 92:22	dozens 46:22	121:11,20 134:10	163:14 169:18	encompass 95:10
distress 47:10	DPA 86:13,22 87:4	148:22 149:20	170:10 173:19	endeavour 206:14
distributed 136:13	87:5,7	150:4 152:11,24	178:4 183:18	endorsed 209:24
155:9	Dr 23:15 37:6	162:17 215:13	186:8 190:6	enforce 67:12
diverse 31:3	draft 9:5 130:25	early 42:1 98:23,24	193:19 194:21	enforced 67:6
division 31:7	139:1,10 149:14	170:7	212:21	enforcement 88:22
divulged 157:17	149:15	ears 94:17	either/or 25:15	enforcing 88:19
doctrines 13:17	drafting 10:21	ease 209:18	eject 88:16	engage 13:7 14:23
document 3:13,17	138:5	easier 2:19	elaborate 211:16	43:10,21 74:4
3:21 4:1 34:6	dragged 79:23	easiest 124:10	elaborating 34:4	90:14
40:3,18 42:10,22	draw 107:19	east 101:16 114:4	element 41:9	engaged 42:4 63:11
43:1,5,9,21 44:1,6	146:11 156:25	153:22 179:9,10	Elizabeth 24:14	75:17 81:7
44:7 51:3 99:16	189:16	190:12	42:14,19,25 51:5	engagement 59:19
110:4 113:7,9,10	drawn 114:9	ecclesial 41:12	53:18 54:5,8,13	73:1 97:21 148:16
113:13 114:13	150:21	educate 72:17,19	54:23 55:2,13	190:16
115:8 116:19	drew 104:7,10	75:4	56:10 60:2 62:6	engaging 38:2
121:10 123:16,24	drug 199:4	education 68:2	63:21 91:6 149:12	England 38:8,10
124:12 137:7,9	drugs 183:22	69:16 73:3 74:5	177:23 186:11	39:6,14,21,22
204:19 207:12	DSA 44:19 66:3	74:14 75:3	213:12,16,17	44:15 46:23 50:5
documentation	71:15 184:2	educative 72:3,11	Elliott 98:9	50:6,24 54:10
121:21	185:16 198:7	effect 23:23,25,25	Ellis 34:8	57:13,21 58:10
documents 37:24	202:25 203:3	28:1 29:1 39:14 46:14 68:4 70:2	else's 92:3	64:11 78:5,15
40:5 44:24 45:15	208:1,1 212:23	80:5,8 85:16	email 37:21 38:19	82:22 90:13 92:6
171:5,6 175:9	215:19 216:11,17	91:12 92:25 93:2	48:12 138:23,25	92:20 97:2 102:7
203:23 204:16	DSAs 52:19 212:8	96:5 109:19	142:22 144:11	154:3 165:5
dogma 12:16	214:12	70.J 107.17	145:2,3 146:9	192:21 194:4,13

196:7 210:25	osposielly 102.22	05:24.24.00:14	104:15 105:14	avnosuma 110.20
211:3,16 213:17	especially 193:22 194:12 196:15	95:24,24 99:14 100:2 103:3 105:5	104:13 103:14	exposure 118:20 express 37:2 42:12
England's 64:17	essentially 33:11	127:20 133:19	149:11	42:13 83:25
211:5	106:4 112:3 129:6	157:23 158:25	exercised 81:23	expressed 31:1
enlarge 23:18	129:15 147:11	162:16 163:3,6,6	exhibiting 17:10	47:10 187:5
enquired 110:16	149:19 184:16	168:21 174:18	exist 10:11 85:8	expression 208:3
enquiries 5:16,18	establish 24:11	175:11 176:19	exist 10.11 85.8 existence 175:4,5	expression 208.3 expressly 120:17
6:22 131:21 157:3	42:16 144:4	180:10 182:22	existing 195:2	expressly 120.17 extend 62:20
enquiring 105:13	established 213:14	209:13	199:9	extend 62.20 extent 5:22 13:19
enquiry 141:3	estimate 41:22	evidential 143:21	exists 38:11	15:5 16:1 78:17
ensure 16:14 37:15	209:3	evolution 61:8	expand 41:6,7	112:5 174:21
43:25 53:25 77:2	et 26:19,20 72:2,2	evolved 38:5	212:4	213:14
77:5 141:23	ethos 29:16	211:19 213:24	expect 8:5 25:21	external 32:14,20
ensuring 19:1	evangelical 13:4,9	exact 185:18	165:14	66:5 102:16
26:10 78:25	14:5 181:25,25	exactly 6:13 36:19	expected 14:15	
entered 35:24	182:3	52:22 58:17 62:18	33:16 118:3 173:6	externally 25:16 26:16
entire 17:5 164:3	evangelicals 13:20	69:15 70:12 79:9	experience 13:20	extracts 113:3
entirely 26:17	14:23 16:13	135:10 178:9	15:18 20:19 22:3	extracts 113.3 extreme 189:22
89:22 98:21,24	Evans 119:1 156:6	examination 1:5	30:2,2 37:10	extreme 189.22 extremely 23:21
136:15 212:3	156:10,13,15	35:13 99:3 163:9	48:20 56:12,13	29:3 47:9
entirety 112:25	157:15,20 202:21	203:16 217:18,24	58:9 60:19 101:11	29.3 47.9
entitled 61:20	203:2,10,12,15	218:3,11,15	164:15 193:6,16	$\overline{\mathbf{F}}$
entry 129:15	event 18:8 34:20	examined 10:19	194:6,6,22,23	face 22:15 73:15,21
entry 129.13 environment 13:21	50:5 192:9,9,10	184:1	194.6,6,22,23	81:7
67:9 153:10	192:10 207:4		experienced 19:2,4	faced 14:13 153:13
193:17,17	events 15:11 104:3	examining 121:5 example 11:16	28:22 33:23 46:1	fact 5:11,20 6:11
envisaging 95:12	148:6	22:13 29:5,6 72:5	154:4 196:16	8:10 9:19 14:17
ephemera 206:20	eventually 57:11	88:8 109:25	expertise 136:2	17:22 18:3,21
ephemeral 200.20	174:8,12 183:10	167:23 179:12,15	explain 19:4 20:9	41:14 47:6 48:4
206:7	everybody 86:10	182:22 183:12,22	25:7 58:22 141:7	49:12 62:5,6
	100:7 113:19	190:11 191:22	143:2 165:13	64:22 75:23 88:12
episcopal 164:8 190:7 195:16	124:19 172:13	190.11 191.22	166:3 167:19	88:14 122:4 138:2
episode 7:24	174:9 202:5 208:9	208:6 214:23	183:15 193:5,5	147:4 150:4
Equality 154:11	everybody's 12:4	examples 83:10	207:20	151:14 157:1
equally 15:25 22:16	173:14 209:18	86:22 88:9	explained 12:23	164:17 169:8,22
equip 193:2	evidence 4:16 7:21	excellence 45:5	13:3 14:4 99:20	174:9 178:15
equip 193.2 equivalent 110:14	10:24 17:15 20:8	48:18	181:20 184:4	179:1 185:10
175:19 189:19	20:11 21:24 24:16	Excellent 20:10	explanation 168:24	186:10 189:22
era 31:5	33:21 35:24 45:1	excluded 47:19	211:9	190:4 200:17
Eric 107:22 113:17	58:15 59:4,6 61:7	146:24,25	explicitly 151:2	201:8
126:6 128:4,18,20	62:7 63:22 69:11	140.24,23 excuse 169:10	exploited 74:11	factor 17:1 153:2
128:21 137:12	71:25 73:22 75:24	excuse 169.10 executive 36:7 46:9	explore 61:15	181:1
175:24 179:9,16	76:6 77:16 78:20	142:4	66:25 167:7 169:2	factors 16:24 17:8
180:3 181:21	83:20,20 87:1	exemption 154:10	explored 90:16	18:4 195:2
190:5	88:11 90:4,7	exemption 134.10 exercise 8:22	108:21	facts 36:23
190.3	00.11 70.4,/	UATI UIST 0.44	100.41	
	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>

factual 135:2,25	fast 136:6	175:25 176:10,13	23:21 48:13 65:20	flag 150:20
149:19 150:23	Father 6:11 205:19	176:16,20,21,23	71:14 75:11	flashing 115:5
151:4	fault 25:22,24	176:24 177:4	108:25 151:8	flowed 157:16
fail 69:21 70:11	76:23 124:18	183:12 188:12	finding 71:22	focus 14:20 51:25
failed 92:16 156:16	130:6 136:15	198:4,5 205:2,14	143:17 173:10,12	focused 6:25 44:1
169:10 192:21	178:16,17	205:15,23,24,25	findings 1:14,16	56:24,25 212:3
201:7	favour 180:1	206:11,25 207:3,6	49:7 50:16 52:12	focusing 41:9,11
failings 177:24,25	favourable 211:8	207:7,11,17,17,18	114:9 119:22	folder 175:18
failure 44:12 71:6	February 99:8	207:22,24,25	140:18 144:25	folders 166:22
133:6,7	132:9	208:2,4,8,8,9,12	147:1 174:1	followed 6:2
failures 133:5	feed 93:15	files 86:15,16,19	fine 27:17 66:2,3	137:11 205:16
fair 37:12 41:25	feel 42:4 72:18	104:17,20,22	70:21 92:15	following 4:15
42:15 48:10 80:2	103:4 106:13	108:19 109:15,16	163:16	31:22 32:10 33:18
112:24 131:3	135:16,17 195:15	109:17,24 110:14	finish 24:7 119:20	111:24 113:20
135:3 140:18	felt 4:18 42:2 93:16	110:24 111:5,10	208:24	122:13 160:16
143:22 147:12	105:25 109:7	111:11,15 168:22	finished 203:1	216:16
148:10 170:4	121:4 126:3 136:9	169:2,15,16,16,19	firmly 31:1	follows 210:1
fairly 13:21 15:16	140:4 142:1,3,9	169:22 170:8,9,12	first 3:6,19 11:11	foot' 141:5
57:14 105:11	146:1,4 149:9	170:13,18,19,21	13:5 16:16 20:22	forerunner 40:9
114:6 149:9,9	155:12,25 158:14	171:10,14 173:23	24:17,18 26:1	foreseen 76:14
154:5	158:16 169:13	174:2,23 175:2,5	32:17 37:9 42:25	forever 73:5,7
fairness 100:6	174:13 177:17	175:7,17,18,20	49:8,10 50:11	forget 66:19 86:12
113:4 144:9	179:20,23 180:3	176:11 203:24	51:18 54:5,8,9	forgiven 15:7
faith 42:17 89:12	180:19,20,21	204:5,23 205:4	56:9,25 71:25	forgiveness 14:8,11
fall 21:18 67:19	213:8	206:6,18 207:2	90:12 105:18	15:1,13 16:1
false 74:3 157:9,12	female 22:16 34:14	211:15 214:18	112:20,20 113:21	forgot 136:17
familiar 141:18	153:13	filing 169:7,10,12	121:20 124:19,22	forgotten 159:16
families 19:13	fewer 88:1	169:17 170:5	124:25 129:22	160:13
family 73:16	field 64:6 164:17	fill 8:15	133:13 134:20	form 83:1 84:17
far 5:3 7:1 10:15	210:6	fillet 86:15	150:18,25 162:14	137:10 147:23
15:4 16:3 21:21	figure 78:5	filleted 111:5,10	167:21 169:22	150:6 168:6
28:16 45:10 46:22	figures 214:3	filleting 111:4	173:9 175:14	181:23 194:5
63:6 64:16 74:5	file 108:19 110:1,12	filleting' 110:24	183:7,11 185:22	195:14 197:9
78:20 93:16	110:18 111:8	filtering 77:25	187:10,17 194:1,1	202:7 207:23
113:24 115:25	112:12,13,14,16	79:20 88:5	214:23	formal 37:23
120:10 126:24	112:21,23,25	final 20:22 34:5,6	first-class 193:15	141:22 192:6,10
127:20 134:5	113:9 114:1,7	155:6 192:18	firstly 30:1 42:14	formalised 118:17
138:12 145:14	116:15 117:2,4	203:7,9 210:17	93:3	214:7
165:9 168:21	118:1,19,21 119:4	finalised 129:21	fit 43:23 47:5	formality 198:19
173:5,18 175:16	119:9,24 120:4,8	134:4,8,9	fit/well 126:18	formally 11:20
176:13 177:22	120:15 121:21	finalising 130:8	five 39:3 72:5 172:4	34:22 35:24 147:7
178:1 181:10	125:6,7 128:3	finally 71:10,17	173:5,5 174:6	147:8 192:7
182:6 188:4 195:9	137:14 152:16	120:20 205:10	215:19	formed 157:3,13
200:16 214:3	170:2,24 171:7	financial 166:12	five-year 184:6,16	161:22 213:13
215:14	175:14,21,22,23	find 6:9 12:25	fix 57:7,9	former 6:10 55:20

formerly 38:8	freedom 179:19	future 17:17 28:25	girls 77:14	174:12 183:15
forms 110:17	frequency 214:20		give 8:5 11:4 63:21	184:3 187:2
forward 10:23	frequent 102:25	G	72:24 76:23	189:25 190:19,19
44:19 54:2 67:10	frequently 102:19	Gamble 55:15,18	108:25 121:10	190:20 193:18
67:18 68:13 71:19	Friday 217:11	56:10	125:23 133:17	194:1,5 195:13
72:14 76:11 77:15	friend 6:10 27:19	gap 46:2 91:8 173:6	136:19 147:3	198:24 200:14
77:23 93:24 94:4	27:19 64:24 80:15	gaps 8:16	155:12 156:11	205:23 208:1
94:23 97:13,13	80:17 185:17	garden 199:14	174:17 190:11	God 15:7 76:17
113:13 134:24	186:25 200:5,25	gardener 166:17	given 4:10 9:18,22	God's 84:25
145:24 177:11	front 35:16	gate 174:22	18:7 26:4 32:18	goes 8:13 16:16
205:2	fronting 142:15,16	gather 10:23	45:1 47:19 54:9	61:11 66:2 115:21
forwards 135:1	142:18	Gemma 76:7,16,25	56:1 61:13,13	128:15 144:20
138:4	fronts 139:14	gender 154:16	80:12 92:17	205:7
found 30:6 33:6	frustrating 61:12	general 8:11 37:19	103:23 106:13	going 3:12 24:15
46:10 79:24 80:16	fulfil 191:14	43:6 44:5 51:24	109:7 111:17	26:5 35:10,20
89:16 128:17	fulfilled 56:8	56:13 67:13,19	115:4 132:14	42:9,22 45:24
145:20 149:25	fulfilling 191:21	143:11 149:23,24	136:25 143:1,22	46:1 50:2,3 51:6
150:18 157:1	full 8:5 23:5 40:6	172:14 197:24	144:1 145:21	51:10,20,22 54:16
169:16 172:1	46:8 68:6 86:17	212:13	147:6 152:13	55:6 56:15 58:1,3
175:25 176:7,8,9	106:13 140:8,10	generalisation	155:20 157:2	58:4,23,24 59:4
200:8 204:11	165:14 208:23	193:14	169:1 175:1	60:7 61:17 65:19
207:3 208:2	209:4,14,20	generalise 189:17	191:13 193:24	68:21 69:7 71:14
209:15	full-time 166:11,17	generally 12:17	197:13 212:7	71:16 73:24 74:24
four 6:20 159:8	172:20	68:3 161:5 168:24	213:5	75:3 76:23 77:9
216:11	fuller 101:6	generated 107:3	giving 18:14 152:7	77:11,12 79:1
fourth 124:5	fully 17:24 31:10	121:3	196:20	80:21 81:8 84:4,9
140:22 146:12	144:24	generation 22:5	gleaned 208:1	94:14,24 97:8,9
Frances 76:14	function 32:19	generationally	glib 15:17	99:17 100:6
Francesca 25:23,25	functioned 5:21	22:20	Gloucester 112:5	102:13 107:21,22
26:4	fund 78:2,3,7	generic 40:22 41:17	176:5,6	110:9 112:3 113:3
Frank 29:25 30:1	fundamental	41:18	glowing 18:8	113:17 115:11
30:15 31:13,21	146:18	George 97:22	go 3:19 4:4 8:17,17	120:24 124:2
32:3,9,23,25 33:2	further 2:23 11:1	George's 194:2	13:18 17:2 19:23	127:5,11,12
33:4,17 34:5,10	13:18 26:24 28:4	getting 87:3 96:14	38:13 48:5 63:1	129:20 131:7
34:20,25 35:3	67:1 79:1 85:12	96:15 98:10	69:2,12,13 97:9	132:5 134:24,25
158:17 159:3,7,14	108:16,21 114:21	128:20 179:16	100:13 105:19	136:12 139:17
159:21 160:1,5,8	115:6 116:13	Gibbs 98:8	107:24 110:16	140:24 142:6
160:16,19,25	117:12 119:11,15	Gibson 123:1	113:17 114:10	143:8 145:24
161:4,6,11,19	120:25 121:6	162:11,14 163:8	115:10,11 122:10	148:7 149:11,18
162:4 201:16,17	127:11 132:4	163:11,15 164:4	123:11 124:2	150:3 158:17
201:22 202:11,19	145:3 159:14,21	197:22 200:23	125:2 127:22,23	165:19 166:20
203:22 206:17,20	162:10 183:15	203:21 208:17	129:20 131:7	169:21 190:22
206:22 207:9,16	203:16 208:15	218:9	133:4 136:18	198:7 208:22
207:20 208:10,14	218:15	Gibson's 162:16	137:1,3 140:18	209:8
free 138:6 155:12	Furthermore 4:15	163:5	148:22 149:18	gold 47:25
	•	•	•	•

Page 233

11 4 25 14 15	27 10 22 12 17 10	1 1 1 1 0 0 5	72 21 210 12	106 14 110 2
good 1:4 35:14,15	27:10 32:13,17,18	handed 100:5	72:21 210:12	106:14 110:2
41:19 46:2 53:5	32:23 33:14,15,15	176:17	Harper 6:1	111:11,14 112:12
55:2 60:24,25,25	34:10,11,23 35:1	handled 167:8	Hastings 6:5,18	154:17 168:3
73:14 76:3 78:9	36:25 37:5 38:14	182:9 184:8	123:6 143:4,5	173:23 175:17,19
86:11 96:21 99:4	39:24 40:11 41:3	212:21	hat 191:11	187:3
161:1 163:10	42:1 55:11 95:25	handling 119:12	hats 191:8,8	help 3:12 14:24
213:12	97:17,19 147:16	155:24	haystack 68:4	24:8 34:13 58:24
Gordon 15:2 16:4	151:10 214:10	hands 98:21,24	hazy 128:23	59:23 61:3 84:19
116:21 182:23	215:1 216:14	hands-on 128:21	head 52:8 55:18	86:15 102:10,11
183:1,8 184:5	groups 23:19 24:3	handwriting 124:9	64:17 71:9 101:16	106:12 107:1
185:14 200:12	38:2 215:2	handwritten 100:4	195:8	114:20 115:7
201:7	growing 39:20 55:9	123:7,22 127:8	headings 166:21	118:18 124:12,14
gotten 1:11 83:16	guaranteed 80:14	158:22 159:8	heads 55:15	124:15 128:5
government 72:23	guess 105:23	handy 196:23	headship 13:13	145:25 146:5
governmental	145:20 152:11	happen 58:8 77:20	health 4:21	154:11 158:21
87:10	guidance 39:13	78:24 80:20,22	hear 10:24 24:15	159:17,24 160:6
grabbed 60:12	45:9 64:15 69:18	94:18 96:11	30:16 77:16 97:24	160:11 161:15
Graham 45:13	70:10 73:11 86:4	188:22,23	112:11 134:25	165:17 169:11
56:14 79:19	86:4,6 87:10	happened 15:12	158:15 163:6	170:7 179:5
grant 1:25 6:20	204:1,5 205:16	27:11 51:13 56:24	200:17	182:19 197:9
126:6	206:1,4 211:9	58:17,17 62:19	heard 15:24 16:8	203:21
granted 10:10	guide 13:5	65:25 73:21,23	42:25 48:6 49:7	helped 10:5 65:22
120:14 122:5	guidelines 70:22	76:16,17 80:22	49:10 50:25 51:4	helpful 36:22
126:5,14 132:11	guilty 15:3 73:18	81:2 83:8 84:11	55:17 58:15 72:3	helpfully 204:10
171:11	79:24 80:16	94:13,20 97:18	72:3 76:5 77:18	helping 84:22
granting 2:24	125:13,14 200:8	108:10 136:19	79:14 82:18 96:3	helpline 37:20
grateful 165:1	guise 71:3	149:2 167:22	98:4 100:2,17	38:15,16,18,23
great 7:3 23:15	guy 161:1	170:3,16 182:12	103:2,22 104:14	47:11,18,21 59:9
60:6 148:21 169:8		185:6 187:22	105:5 106:9,10	59:12,16,17
190:5	H	191:20 198:2	107:20 109:14	helps 136:17
greater 9:20 18:13	habit 110:24	happening 21:22	112:10 116:20	hesitation 21:21
33:15 72:14	162:25	43:20 80:3 87:22	133:19 150:5	hidden 175:7
145:13 147:20	half 71:25 171:17	87:24 90:5 93:12	153:4 157:21	high 212:19
152:13	209:3,5	97:10,15 176:4	166:22 168:21	high-profile 213:22
greatest 86:12	halfway 31:23	199:24	175:11 177:14	higher 33:24 58:12
greatly 215:8	Hall 24:14 42:14,19	happens 29:23	186:10 187:19	highlight 2:17
Greenwood 24:8	42:25 53:18 54:5	75:11 78:1 79:23	191:6	114:16
56:16	54:8,13,23 55:2	83:8	hearing 21:24 48:3	highlighted 8:8
grew 13:21	55:13 56:10 60:2	Happily 64:3	48:4 90:21 217:10	105:25 127:15
grooming 72:5	62:6 63:21 91:6	happy 72:10	hearsays 65:1	179:1 184:2
ground 79:21 81:6	213:12	hard 96:14 97:2	heart 57:24	Hind 13:10 15:25
100:7 140:9	Hampshire 103:13	124:1 150:18	heated 58:22 59:25	16:8 64:19 116:3
grounds 125:23	hand 21:15,16	151:8	heavily 143:8	119:11 120:3
178:21,23	35:10 133:2 168:4	harder 67:11	heightened 115:4	122:25 131:14
group 11:7 26:6,10	204:3	harm 54:2 57:8	held 104:19,22	143:20 148:10
			,	
	ı			

				1490 201
153:11 164:5	123:1 133:20	106:25 107:7	160:25 180:25	213:19
165:17	134:7 147:3,25	108:14,20 111:21	193:7 205:2 206:9	increasingly
Hind's 144:11	155:12,17 156:4,7	118:24 121:2	206:10	146:13
hindsight 153:8	158:11	216:13	imposition 72:12	incriminating
hint 207:23	Hosgood's 32:1	identifies 62:7	imposible 215:12	86:24
historic 139:7	102:1 103:5	69:19 86:6	impreciseness	incumbency
167:6 178:19	hospital 6:18 7:7	identify 13:25 23:9	128:14	195:19,24 196:5
207:1 211:6	hospitalised 4:24	36:1 39:4 50:4	impressed 54:24	incumbent 5:23 6:2
historical 197:5	hour 209:3	61:24 65:11	impression 14:17	173:2 197:2
Historically 102:3	house 8:14 54:17	107:10 108:15	32:18 137:17	indecent 118:20
history 27:6 34:18	55:23 91:16 92:9	identifying 17:16	161:20	independence
154:16	92:10 93:15	105:15	improve 146:1	52:19 96:9 103:4
hold 14:6 15:19	105:11 107:7	identity 154:16	improved 61:16	103:6
54:6 86:23 100:9	111:9 117:8,8	IG 185:25	213:11	independent 50:11
126:1 154:25	118:2 167:5 174:8	ignore 55:1	improvement	64:7 71:18 75:25
175:17,22	189:21 198:9	ill 60:2 126:18	152:17	79:2 85:5 90:10
holder 67:14 75:7	215:1	ill-health 2:25	in-depth 121:6,8	
holders 67:4		imagination 83:3	inability 60:18	96:4,6,16 100:18 101:21 103:12
171:21	housekeeping	U	128:14	107:11 154:19
holding 93:13	162:7,8 163:1 218:7	imagine 192:18 immediately 46:14		
170:21	Hove 167:5 190:7,9	51:21 61:2 81:17	inappropriate 22:9 28:18	210:2 211:6,23
Holmes 97:2	Howarth 11:18	150:20		independently 95:16 103:10,19
	HR-related 165:2	immense 215:9	incapable 56:21 incarnation 44:10	indicate 85:18
holy 13:4 home 3:4 4:20,22			incident 8:8	indicated 34:15
*	huge 72:18 97:8,22	impact 94:14 98:5 138:7		indicators 18:4
5:12 6:4,7,12,14	human 165:4,6 hump 160:23		include 62:15,16,21 85:22 118:3	individual 9:25
7:7,7,11,15	hump 100.23 hundreds 77:4,4	impartiality 64:13	172:15	88:13 95:9 98:10
126:15,18 214:17 homophobia	hurt 149:9	impede 16:15	included 38:6	117:21 122:23
154:12	husband's 64:24	imperative 79:2 196:1	113:25 116:8,9	180:16 198:14
homosexual 115:20	hybrid 14:3		137:6 168:25	individuals 10:24
honest 156:1	Hybria 14.5	implement 10:16 implementation	194:23 206:7	11:21 15:20 17:17
		1:10 148:17	208:4 210:7	17:18 19:1,3
hope 24:6 29:11,14 119:1 127:7	Ian 98:9 123:1	177:13 178:18	including 52:18	21:25 24:2,4
151:25	162:11,14,16	216:5	143:16 205:6	26:11 28:23 47:16
hoped 29:14 136:9	163:5,8,11,14	implemented 178:6	210:16,21 216:2	47:16 62:13 70:8
hoping 123:14	181:13 218:9	178:6	inconsistent 111:13	70:14 89:11
horrified 162:2	idea 58:25 59:24	implication 134:15	111:15	107:17 108:18
horror 77:19	60:7,24,25 61:1,4	169:21	incorporate 127:14	122:20 123:3,7
horses 84:5	78:25 88:2 90:10	implications	incorporated	169:23
Horsham 22:14	ideal 9:14	143:23	130:18	individuals' 18:17
182:2 192:3	ideally 102:22	important 52:20	incorrect 40:24	industrial 193:17
Hosgood 25:12,21	205:14	57:2 89:8 126:2	incorrectly 131:8	industry 192:25
25:25 26:14 27:11	identical 192:23	134:18 137:4,16	increase 68:14	ineffective 81:10
28:9 31:5 32:3	identified 46:7 62:6	139:24 142:3,17	213:21	inelegantly 18:11
103:22,25 107:4	68:1 80:11 91:12	148:24 155:13	increased 39:1,2,2	187:13
103.22,23 107.T		110.21133.13	11101 04304 37.1,2,2	107.13
	l		l	l

				_
inevitably 29:23	70:14,14 98:8,9,9	56:2,3	116:2,12 117:13	96:2
infallible 16:23	99:7 106:3 112:21	interests 12:4 36:20	120:12,22 124:24	irreconcilable
influence 141:20	116:20,21 150:4	143:13 144:18	130:2 132:10,15	201:20 202:9,13
152:21 216:16	163:17	interim 168:1	151:9 177:2	irrelevant 20:11
influenced 45:4	insist 154:14	203:8	210:21,22 213:20	204:24 205:18
informal 192:6	Insofar 119:3	intermediary 3:25	216:21	204.24 203.18
214:6	inspection 206:23	5:2 135:17	investigations	irritated 19:21
informally 118:16	inspection 200.23	internal 49:25	78:21 113:21	irritation 20:17
192:5	210:18	78:21 91:10	114:11 116:23	isolated 213:9
information 49:13	inspectors 69:10	internally 91:15	127:25 140:3	issue 4:19 8:1 16:2
50:18 54:7,22	instance 17:25	international	176:1 183:5 210:5	18:2,3 20:6 22:21
72:24 82:8 87:11	32:17	191:11	210:16,16 216:9	23:11 26:5,19
87:16 88:25 89:1	instances 158:13	internet 74:12	investigative 96:22	29:8,12 31:3
90:11 91:7 93:14	Institute 45:5	interpretation	97:20	45:14 47:8 50:23
106:14,17 109:1,4	instituted 83:4	83:18	investigators 97:1	57:10 62:7 65:1,3
109:7 110:2 111:3	199:23	interprets 25:5	invite 33:17 217:7	67:1 68:2,10,10
111:8 112:11,17	institution 20:1	interrupt 39:16	invited 38:13 39:25	68:12 69:4,6,7
113:25 116:10	29:24 49:20 60:12	interrupting 17:14	44:6 55:14 102:7	72:3 75:9 82:18
117:4 118:21	66:12 81:1 87:15	intervene 84:16	173:1	109:15 127:15
119:3,8 127:13	91:5 92:5,19 96:8	93:3 103:16	involve 18:13 38:9	140:15 142:19
132:21 133:8	96:22 137:17	interview 115:18	105:12	153:9 185:4
139:17,24 141:1	154:13	127:11 157:1,19	involved 28:23	197:23
141:23 145:25	institutional 43:9	159:18	30:19 39:4 40:13	issued 4:8 39:15
147:25 148:1	45:24 60:17 70:16	interviewed 198:23	44:25 48:11 75:20	86:4 112:4 132:9
157:2,5,15 158:18	90:23 91:21,22	interviewing 29:11	76:8 77:14 102:23	173:21 204:6
158:20 159:11,12	institutionally	105:13 171:1	103:8 112:9	issues 14:18 23:2
160:14 161:12,21	44:18 81:8	interviews 122:17	114:18 120:7	26:18 34:18 38:14
167:24 171:2,4	institutions 37:18	introduce 64:13	134:23 145:18	39:17 41:10 43:12
186:24 205:4,7,25	37:18,25 57:25	80:7	146:5 147:8,23	99:21 103:16
206:7 207:10,25	70:13 86:7 91:14	introduced 214:6	149:6 152:23	105:15,25 108:20
information-pass	instruction 182:9	introduction	158:5 168:17	112:6 121:5
191:18	instrument 44:18	151:23 191:22	169:12 180:16	134:23 140:3
informed 75:17,18	instrumental 40:10	invention 207:22	183:22 190:2	141:19 142:16
87:19 110:17	intend 126:20	inverted 14:10	191:8 204:16	167:8 189:3,5,13
198:6,10	142:22 149:1	investigate 95:20	210:10 212:10,18	189:15 191:20
informing 42:6	intention 62:16	96:18	212:23 213:3,25	192:15 212:17
inherent 180:16	180:6 198:12	investigated 2:11	214:8 215:20	issuing 4:16 109:25
initial 130:25	intentionally 81:3	94:8 199:13	216:13	133:11
initially 184:19	interactions 150:24	investigating	involvement 21:18	italics 4:6
initiative 118:13	interest 64:22	178:24 210:7,10	59:20,21 149:5	
innocent 79:16	143:1 144:22	investigation 4:11	190:5 210:25	J
inquiries 98:10	151:12 205:5	4:16 11:18,22	involving 214:2,5	James 5:25
inquiry 50:11	interested 16:7	15:11,20 33:25	215:25 216:15	Janet 64:19 116:3
55:10 56:19 57:2	59:14,15	75:21 76:13,20	Ireland 38:4 40:4	122:25
57:12 65:20,20	interesting 42:6	77:9 112:5 113:22	68:10,12 95:17	January 163:18
	1	1	1	1

200.24	217.16	204 22 205 14	00 1 7 00 2 2 4 7	T 1 0 170 15
209:24	217:16	204:23 205:14	88:1,7 89:2,3,4,7	Lambeth 170:15
Jill 60:2 213:24	Jones' 143:14	206:22	89:14 94:14 96:10	175:19 176:1
214:4	journalist 5:7	key 23:11 90:22	97:11 98:14,22	177:2 211:15,17
job 75:10 88:13	judge 64:24	109:23 110:10	100:11,14 106:25	211:19,24 212:2
166:20 169:7	Judith 209:11,23	119:22 124:3	108:6 111:1	212:14,22 213:2
194:7 195:18	218:19	134:20 137:3	113:18,19 114:21	214:8,15,18,20,25
197:11 198:23	July 3:22 5:6 112:7	156:18 166:20	114:22 116:21	215:4,9,15
199:1,1	jumped 134:3	killed 74:19	117:11 118:19	Lantern 56:14
jobs 164:25	142:9	kind 14:22 21:5,19	122:3 124:24	large 112:23 113:7
John 13:10 24:19	jumping 12:24	29:12 31:3 34:15	127:25 128:2	157:24 193:3
78:19 82:18,24	June 204:7,20	37:23 54:24 55:8	131:19 147:2	largely 72:10
83:21 88:11 100:1	206:1	57:25 59:8 60:12	149:3 154:6 156:9	104:15 147:11
133:16 142:4	junior 142:21	67:14 72:12 75:9	158:4,25 159:22	189:6
144:1 165:17	jurisdiction 31:10	87:25 88:2 91:12	160:9 161:18	late 38:5 132:13
179:21,22 180:2	justice 71:7 78:13	95:18 116:7	162:10 163:1,13	law 30:2 41:8,12
181:8 182:4	Justin 79:7,18	128:15 145:23	165:8 173:20,22	62:25 63:1 64:23
184:12,13 185:8	juxtaposed 110:25	150:20 153:9	174:9 175:11	71:16 74:2 79:24
185:13,14 186:9		205:1	178:7 183:1,13	153:15
186:21,23 187:1,4	K XX X X X X X X X X X X X X X X X X X	kinds 23:9 77:20	184:24,24 185:14	Lawrence 35:9,12
187:18,23 188:16	Kate 114:23 121:23	84:21	187:18,22 196:7	35:14 36:1 66:19
188:25 190:17	163:7 177:1	kitchen 83:8,11,17	202:4,18	66:25 92:1 98:13
191:6 192:2	208:22 209:11,13	83:22	knowing 57:8	98:16 217:22
201:19 202:6	209:23 218:19	knew 2:7 7:6 18:9	knowingly 83:11	lawyer 33:23 35:18
203:4,22 204:1	keen 125:19	26:11 46:20 47:7	knowledge 4:11	41:3,8 42:5
John's 166:16	keep 9:22 42:8 50:2	51:8 88:1 124:22	35:21 99:11 104:3	lawyers 41:14
178:3 179:5	63:19 69:7 86:2	124:25,25 128:16	104:7,9 134:11	69:24
190:15	86:10 87:5,15	128:23 129:16,25	156:19,20,22	lay 4:10 19:8 21:9
Johnson 2:12 5:7	98:9 107:21,22,23	130:10 131:9	159:20 161:18	21:19 204:3
51:1 56:10 58:15	116:19 121:4	150:7 161:17	163:20 215:9	laying 133:1
59:4 76:5,7 105:6	165:10 170:25	170:13,20 172:21	known 8:10 106:25	layperson 21:13
105:21 112:8	keeper 174:22	183:11	107:2 114:4 122:8	lead 17:9 53:11
122:23 126:16	keeping 86:5 87:8	know 5:4 12:17	148:11,18 188:4	194:14
148:5,20	87:10 109:12,13	16:7 17:22 20:23	knows 8:16 65:19	leadership 19:9
join 20:2	109:19 111:4	22:11,13,15 27:1	89:9,9 97:12	21:15,16 194:3,6
joined-up 77:1	keeps 69:7	35:17 42:18,23		194:17 197:10
joint 38:9 39:12	Kemp 107:22	43:13 46:17 48:8	L L	leads 56:17
55:15,16,24,25	113:17 175:24	48:9,10,21 49:11	la 74:7	learned 25:6 72:4
58:11 211:2 213:7	179:9	49:17 51:4 52:2,3	lack 2:25 18:21	learning 31:8 141:4
jointly 213:23	ken 68:22 96:10	54:15,15,25 57:3	146:13 150:2	learnt 119:18
215:17	Kennedy 37:6	57:4,4,5 59:7	178:13 179:2,6	leave 69:25 121:10
Jones 1:3 24:21	40:10 51:14	61:19 62:11 65:24	180:24 216:18	128:7 199:14
25:2 100:1,2	kept 20:3 42:6	66:8,15 70:5,6	lacuna 9:12	led 1:17 10:22
103:3 107:24	64:23 75:18 76:15	71:13 77:2,12,16	LADO 26:19 66:8	31:19 76:12
135:14,15,23	86:16 87:3 109:22	79:7 81:4 82:17	66:8	194:15
141:15 142:24	111:8 123:7	86:17 87:2,25	laid 31:18	left 1:8 42:1 54:12
	•	•	<u> </u>	•

				1490 257
77:4,14 86:16	liaised 167:20	literally 57:23	141:12 144:13	lunch 98:24 100:9
123:22 124:12	liaison 167:18	little 29:13 36:1	151:16 171:16,17	121:8
127:10 128:7	168:6	53:19 100:2 101:9	173:9,23 177:3	Luxon 39:23 41:3
145:11 155:23	liar 188:21,23	119:8 128:5	186:18 190:18	42:16 64:18 211:1
169:18 170:9	libel 137:18,19,20	167:19 175:12	191:19,19 204:19	213:7
178:5,5 190:13,17	138:7 181:11	204:7	looked 24:23 46:25	
211:21	202:5	liturgical 165:18	47:1,2 50:19	M
left-hand 4:6	libellous 137:22	166:1	54:18 95:18 98:22	m 196:13,13
legal 30:1 31:11	licence 71:10 85:24	live 8:13 80:23	112:14 113:10,24	ma'am 35:5
55:22,24	licensing 167:8	152:3	114:24 117:12	machines 86:17
legislation 62:8	190:21	lived 9:2 77:23	118:1 121:22	MACSAS 35:10
63:10,11,18,20	licensings 165:19	living 3:4 5:5 7:7	135:11 136:8	36:8,21,24 37:8
65:3 86:14 88:23	lies 57:9	7:11 54:1,3	145:2 166:14,19	37:24 38:11,20
legislative 92:24	life 4:24 13:5 14:9	Lloyd 5:25	170:11 172:2	39:17,25 40:9,13
93:7	14:12 29:18,23	load 53:7	176:25	42:8,11,20 44:5,9
legislature 191:22	56:1 79:17	loath 190:22	looking 4:4 6:15	45:13,20 46:4
Leicester 179:14	light 9:9 54:21	lobbied 63:19	8:3 15:21 38:14	47:17 48:10 52:6
length 23:18	62:17 115:5	local 103:9 110:2	38:23 40:13 56:1	56:12 59:16,17,21
111:17	128:11	142:8 143:12	61:17 93:12 95:3	60:14,20,23 61:13
lessens 81:13	liked 143:25	171:2 173:2 190:3	106:3 114:6 124:5	70:12 76:3,6
lessons 196:22	limited 174:21	located 204:9	129:13,14 140:21	78:24 82:3,4,5
let's 24:10 57:7	212:14	location 109:15	152:13 159:4	83:10 89:14
62:24 69:25 82:15	Linda 108:3	115:23 170:18,19	163:2 165:5 182:5	MACSAS's 46:12
136:21 182:25	line 99:20,20	locations 109:22	189:18 196:3	57:13 58:9 61:15
184:3 186:18	102:14 124:21	Lodge 6:5,16	looks 124:21	61:19 65:11 91:9
letter 24:23 107:20	128:9 141:21	log-jammed 138:7	125:11 138:3	91:16
107:22 113:14	142:9 145:17	logistical 162:13	142:11 160:9	mailing 172:9
137:13 146:8	164:2,2 166:18	lonely 49:9	195:7	main 8:6 41:3
172:14 173:16	167:21 168:5	long 125:6 153:20	loose 84:9	131:8 142:16,19
199:22	215:7,23	197:13 209:1	lose 149:1 204:25	major 140:2
letters 22:14 107:6	lines 14:18 73:20	longer 36:16	loss 35:1	majority 165:16
107:17,25 108:2,7	140:21 159:8,15	169:23	lost 42:17 159:25	193:22
108:17 118:23	link 23:5 37:15	look 2:15,18,19	lot 21:23 42:21	making 52:19
170:23	linked 18:23	3:15,21 4:14	72:4 111:15	80:25 138:2 144:2
level 10:1 19:3	115:21	24:10,17 32:10	128:13 145:21,22	151:11 162:25
21:19 47:10 54:19	linking 151:8	37:15 58:19,25	150:3,16 155:20	168:17 170:8,12
72:14 73:10 77:24	list 50:12 73:6	59:24 60:15 73:3	168:21 169:1,10	Malcolm 119:1
79:21 88:3 90:4	106:25 107:2,16	77:9 78:7 94:22	169:15 176:2	156:6,10,13,15
91:1 97:20 110:3	115:9 117:18,19	104:5 107:12,16	177:14,21 178:7	157:15,20 202:20
116:5 175:20	122:20 123:11,19	109:9,10 110:5	179:10 181:12	202:21 203:2,10
196:16	172:2,9 173:16	113:18 114:13	190:17 191:8,21	203:12,15
levels 91:23 182:14	listed 162:10	118:7 119:7	191:21 193:11	male 153:16
Lewes 123:5 143:2	166:15 197:4	120:24 121:6,8	lots 56:15 58:21	male-oriented
143:4 192:3	Listened 160:22	124:4 125:3	72:1,6 97:13	153:10
liaise 212:12	listening 94:19	138:19 140:22	lovely 51:18	malicious 208:7
	_			
L	•	•	•	•

man 56:3 70:18	160:8	meaning 93:25	126:11,13,25	42:5 43:8 56:16
79:16,23 168:11	marital 154:16	means 15:14 17:3	127:4,6 128:22	132:5 148:2
185:17	Mark 178:5 180:5	28:11 97:5 174:5	136:5,8,10,19,20	151:10 202:17
manage 96:23	marked 205:8	meant 34:2 52:4	137:23 138:9	Methodist 38:10
103:14 192:15	Marks-Good 75:24	53:2 86:14 131:19	171:20 185:10,11	39:6,22,24 55:19
194:14 213:2	martial 116:23	138:1 212:20	185:12 186:20	55:21,23 84:7
managed 152:2	183:4	measure 71:13	188:15 191:14,18	211:3
168:25	Martin 6:1 180:9	154:24 168:15	192:11,13 198:19	methodology
management 89:23	Martini 164:18	216:20	199:20 201:5,13	122:15
92:2 142:9 147:16	Mary 6:5,16	measurement	201:24 202:11,17	microphone 165:10
164:15,20 165:2,4	Masters 165:2,3,4	137:6	meetings 41:1 45:7	middle 32:11 36:21
165:6,25 166:22	matched 97:25	measures 71:5	53:11 109:1 123:8	62:4 140:9 168:11
166:25 167:17,18	material 114:22	74:13 78:23 93:2	123:10 158:7	miles 189:24
168:1,7,14,19,20	176:20 177:6	168:18	190:25 191:17	million 78:3 197:4
182:16 190:3	204:25	measuring 48:18	192:14 195:21	mind 57:6 63:5
193:6,9,15,18,19	materialised 61:5	48:21	202:16 214:10,11	79:13 114:23
193:20,20 194:5,8	matter 86:21 99:23	mechanism 62:23	214:18 215:2	mind-set 27:6
194:8,17,19,21,22	105:14 115:19	97:3	member 11:6 19:13	30:23 33:13
195:2,19,21,25	157:4 162:9 163:1	media 211:5	36:7,16 38:6	mindful 13:7 27:1
196:4,12 197:6,8	187:2 189:24	Medway 108:3	58:15 64:8,9	33:11
214:24 215:11	212:12	Meekings 1:9 3:18	67:15,16 84:14	mine 109:11 158:3
management-rel	matters 30:20	4:1 98:20,23 99:2	members 33:8	158:3 196:2
189:5	158:14 165:2	99:4,5 100:3,13	34:15 38:21 44:8	mini 179:11,15
manager 102:14	McCaffrey 209:8	100:17 121:18,25	45:2,7 47:17 55:9	minimisation 46:15
164:17 166:13,18	209:12 217:7	155:1,2,5 162:5	55:12 67:11 72:17	47:9
168:6 197:1 215:7	McNEILL 1:5,6	171:24 174:25	72:19 82:22 85:25	minimise 93:25
managers 192:24	28:3 35:6,9 98:19	176:14,17 177:14	89:13 90:23 197:7	minimising 166:19
193:2,2 196:10	98:21 99:3,4	188:9 202:3,23	meme 74:8	minister 36:8,21
managing 9:5,12	100:13 121:7,17	203:5,13 208:11	memory 118:14	43:19 64:19
94:6 188:1 210:9	155:1 162:8,20,24	218:1	128:17	126:19
210:15 216:13	163:9,10 197:12	Meekings' 4:7	men 13:12,13 36:25	minister's 205:6
Mandate 65:23	197:19 203:16,17	99:25 170:17	114:19	ministerial 196:14
67:12	206:12 208:15,19	176:19 177:22	mental 15:8,12	196:24
mandatory 55:11	209:3,7 217:18	meet 50:15 51:15	mentality 137:25	ministering 8:24
56:20 65:12,14,21	218:3,11,15	57:14 68:13 105:7	mention 114:5	47:8 170:1
67:1,12 68:3,9,11	mean 12:16 13:8	105:21 149:13	191:6	ministers 37:1
68:20 69:14,17	15:17 25:5,8,18	192:3 215:2	mentioned 6:10	ministries 16:21
70:2 72:12 80:5,9	43:4 51:5 65:14	meeting 23:20	27:5 149:20 185:8	ministry 4:21,23,25
82:2,3,6	65:19 66:12 76:13	31:16,21 34:22	185:13 186:11	36:18 81:17 85:16
march 1:1 123:18	77:12 78:23 80:5	41:16 51:17,18	189:6	85:19,21,22
124:20 183:24	86:18 94:25 97:23	54:6 55:14 56:9	mentions 183:18	125:21 164:8,24
217:11	100:13 102:21	58:5 59:25,25	Mese 25:23,25 26:8	172:24 195:16
Margaret 37:6	124:8 142:14	60:5 99:24 100:3	messiness 81:6	minority 83:1
40:10 51:14	169:25 181:24	100:4 123:17	messy 81:7	minute 141:8
marginal 159:21	185:2	124:19 126:5,7,8	met 16:20 22:16	minuted 198:20
	ı	I	ı	ı

minutes 31:16	102:5 205:22	216:23	209:6 211:6 212:5	159:19 160:12,14
191:4 208:23	210:13	nature 56:5 57:5,10	needed 14:10 91:14	161:14,16
misconduct 30:5,12	movement 97:19	73:13 75:4 78:17	106:9 108:21	Nigel 71:8
misfiled 150:14,16	148:19	81:1,2,24 87:8	115:3 139:18	nitty-gritty 53:17
mislaid 150:16	movements 6:13	94:21,25 95:3	167:22 169:11,13	81:6
misquote 106:4	7:5 8:11	105:12 205:11	169:19 171:3	no-one 8:16 28:18
Mmm 21:1 119:25	moves 10:13	206:9,10	180:20 182:8,12	46:23 65:25 78:25
mode 12:22 128:15	moving 23:16 31:2	natures 75:4	184:2 192:24	97:12 98:3
182:15	136:6 177:11	near 113:11	193:1 212:20	noises 151:12
model 48:1,18	multi-agency	neatly 87:16	needing 28:9 197:9	nominal 78:5
70:13 95:19 211:9	210:23	necessarily 20:1	needle 68:4	non-recent 52:22
modes 16:11,14	murmuring 204:7	27:14,14 30:24	needs 20:2 22:21	93:20 94:3,11
189:14	muscular 153:12	88:23 111:10	69:13 80:17 89:3	95:14 96:18
Moira 98:8	mustn't 80:1	124:9 137:2	94:5 98:6 114:20	non-stipendiary
moment 18:25	mystery 103:2	140:16 145:6	negotiate 216:3	164:24
27:23 39:21 60:9		148:18 169:15	negotiated 213:3	normal 178:1
60:10 62:8,14	N	172:7,8,10,20	Neil 76:12	normally 67:7,8
63:2 66:16 71:2	N 217:13	173:9 183:20	neither 64:8 78:12	north 71:8 190:12
81:14 84:18 91:23	name 84:25 88:13	185:1 188:24	neutral 12:13,15	Northern 68:11
92:24 96:24	114:3,3 116:24	190:5 194:22	43:16 135:17	notably 165:6
115:12 121:7	117:8,11,13,16,18	196:2 198:9	neutrality 64:14	note 100:4 117:6
141:8 167:7	117:20,22 118:3	199:14 205:21	never 18:1 21:21	119:19 122:1
Monday 24:16 68:2	207:11	206:6 207:4	27:24 34:1 44:21	126:11 136:8,10
money 77:10	named 54:20	necessary 27:12	46:8 54:21 58:1,3	138:7 158:22
monitor 91:14	names 53:21 54:8,9	29:19 178:21,23	58:4 67:13 71:22	159:14,21 160:2,8
monthly 102:22	108:2 112:1 115:9	179:20 207:8	73:11 94:24 98:4	165:11 166:8
191:1	116:18	214:9	140:10 172:3	185:19,25 186:2,3
months 57:19	narrative 27:5	neck 84:21	174:16 175:17	186:5,12,16 191:2
76:24 170:7	51:10 56:23	need 1:17 14:25	176:23,25,25	191:3 207:6 208:1
214:14 215:19	100:24 150:1,11	16:9 17:11 18:22	183:11 199:11	217:4
216:11	150:23	20:5 22:2 23:2	208:5	noted 32:12 120:1
moral 70:8,15 75:5	narrow 119:7	25:6 26:14 33:20	new 44:10 58:12,14	120:1,6,10,14
morning 1:4 35:14	national 10:25	49:1 64:13,14	60:18 100:7 102:5	176:10
35:15 100:5 113:5	24:14 38:7 39:23	67:10,17,21 68:6	171:7 191:22	notes 1:8 34:21
113:25 122:15	42:14 44:8 45:13	68:20 69:1 70:19	206:4 213:11,23	123:8,22 126:22
135:11 136:11	54:10 58:13 59:9	72:9 85:12 87:14	215:21 216:3,14	128:6 138:16
163:4 175:11	59:12,16 79:19	87:25 88:1 89:2,7	news 50:22	154:22 187:8
176:19 180:10	89:18,23 90:4,17	93:7 94:2,7,12	newspaper 176:3	204:5
mother 74:19,21	90:25 91:12,17,21	113:14 114:10	Nicholas 3:3 4:18	noticeable 202:15
mouthpiece 135:21	92:25 93:5 94:3	129:11 137:2	6:23 7:4 115:15	noticed 119:22
move 7:23 11:3	95:14 100:19	140:4,12 144:24	115:17 116:3	143:14
14:11 75:14 82:15	154:21 164:17	146:10 164:2	123:4 124:25	notices 167:8
111:20 152:2	191:9 211:2,4,9	171:2 173:2,20	128:12,12,17	notified 173:17
174:20	212:21,25 213:7	179:23 192:23	129:5,16 157:3,5	184:12 203:4
moved 7:12 31:5	213:18,23,25	196:19 204:23	157:16 159:9,10	204:10

	1	1	1	<u> </u>
notwithstanding	obligation 84:10	offending 54:20	old 126:17 127:1,1	163:19 193:24
57:22 85:20,21	obligations 145:18	62:12	128:20	opposed 22:12
November 24:15	observation 8:14	offer 43:16 59:18	ombudsman-type	127:1 142:12
99:25 136:6	31:23	109:3 199:1,2	96:5	167:2
145:23 171:23	obstruction 28:8,12	offered 60:18 61:2	omitted 63:23	opposing 23:12,12
NR 3:2 125:3 126:2	obtains 9:15	77:22 140:14	once 8:12 27:22	23:20
128:24 159:9,16	obvious 73:19	211:14	71:5 73:7 173:1	opposite 48:17
160:9	117:25 182:22	offering 42:8	184:21 192:8	opposition 12:9
NSP 44:7	obviously 62:20	212:23	206:14 211:10	13:14
NSPCC 74:8	63:9 73:23 76:12	office 54:12 67:4,14	one-off 97:22	option 95:18
nudged 203:17	85:8 97:17 106:22	75:7 114:18	one-to-one 182:10	ordained 16:22
number 12:25	110:25 124:3	150:13 165:22	ones 50:4 52:18	18:1
19:13 38:25 49:22	134:22 137:21	169:6,9 170:24	102:13 110:10	order 32:4 51:3
52:18 56:9 59:13	156:17 167:20	184:8,9,19,21,23	151:13	61:3 64:1,4,7,9,10
59:14 60:13 61:12	171:1 174:17	186:22 187:23	ongoing 11:11,13 11:19 12:5 17:7	65:6 78:11 91:16 93:8 100:14 138:9
65:5 68:13,15	180:21 181:12	214:17		
74:10 92:12 96:1 97:8 105:25	184:2 185:3 190:2 190:3 195:9	officer 67:17 89:9	18:16 38:21 53:2	170:9 192:14 204:24
115:10 116:18	204:13,20	153:13 167:17,18 186:24 210:4	132:10,15 140:3 144:16 192:15	
118:23 123:3	occasion 29:14	officers 45:16,16	193:20 195:10	ordinary 11:14 ordinary-sized
130:9 135:4,6	133:3 180:7	87:18 107:4	213:5	189:20
139:14 140:1	188:13 200:11	119:17 137:4	online 172:2	ordination 13:14
141:13 143:15	201:5 208:9,25	171:5 205:13	onus 75:5	17:1,4 18:5 21:9
148:2 152:25	201.3 208.9,23	215:23 216:1,15	onwards 1:20	22:8 153:1 164:23
154:2 160:21	occasionally 29:21	offices 174:7	49:24 61:24 206:2	194:4 195:17
174:5,13 179:12	57:15 122:6	official 85:14	212:4	organisation 36:13
189:25 191:13	212:11	officials 43:8 47:25	open 27:8 47:5	36:17 37:8 45:6,7
205:10 212:17	occasions 33:6	107:9	148:23 157:11	193:3
numbers 82:21	192:8 210:24	officiate 8:1,7 9:6	opened 57:20 58:12	organisations
113:12 204:22	occur 198:12	9:13 10:7 85:22	openness 18:14	37:16 50:9 59:13
Nunn 211:12 212:9	occurred 32:5	122:2,4 167:10	25:6 140:4,7	59:15 60:8,14
212:15 213:10	171:24 185:23	171:11 173:3	141:3	61:12
215:8	October 31:16 32:6	officiating 8:20	operate 9:3	organise 170:4
nursing 3:4 5:12	odd 4:22 72:6,7	Oh 58:20 65:20	operated 27:9	organising 56:17
6:4,7,14 7:7,15	offence 2:4 62:12	76:21 77:9 79:25	38:15	original 4:8 107:13
126:15	63:2 69:21 84:25	130:21 148:13	operating 9:22	139:6 170:23
	118:25 129:18	155:23 160:7	103:19	171:4,6
0	130:11 185:1	196:12,19,25	operation 70:4	originally 63:20,21
oath 1:7 66:19	199:4,5	OHY000186 2:17	103:20,20	140:11 174:8
121:12	offences 62:8 85:15	okay 2:21 24:25	operational 210:15	ostensibly 9:16
object 102:21	117:10 210:22	42:8 43:24 51:9	Operationally	ought 107:10
objection 162:15	offend 17:18	68:7 76:19 84:9	154:19	out-of-date 204:25
objections 135:4,6	offender 52:24	100:15 105:4	opinion 147:23	outcome 87:20
objective 138:9	offenders 53:21	136:7,20 156:15	166:10	111:2 155:25
objectives 37:8	216:4	163:4	opportunity 106:1	outcomes 78:13
			-	
	•	•	•	

	<u> </u>		<u> </u>]
136:9 144:23	138:22 141:12	2:18 6:15 8:3	166:9 172:9	53:14 55:14,17,25
outline 24:12	146:21,22 151:17	12:23,25 18:24	179:17 191:25	56:10 57:11
outlooks 152:3	158:24 159:3,5,25	24:12,18,25 30:4	194:3,18 195:15	107:12,16,25
outside 9:2 99:21	160:1,4,16 171:17	32:11 33:18 34:7	196:3,7 200:18	110:4 111:21
105:19 106:2	204:4,19 209:25	39:9 40:15 61:24	213:16 214:9	112:19 113:15
124:8 137:18	pages 99:8 112:23	108:12 109:11	part-time 166:12	114:12 115:8
142:14 163:13	113:8 118:9 127:7	110:6,8,9 114:14	211:25 216:12	116:17 118:6
176:9	163:18	122:14,20 125:3	partial 90:9	123:14 124:20
outsider 142:10	pagination 49:25	140:22 144:13	partially 9:4	128:7 129:7,13
outsider's 142:7	palace 111:12	146:12 151:16	participants 99:24	138:20 141:13
outstanding 22:1	112:23 150:15	160:19 178:9	106:12	146:23 209:17
61:18 63:15	165:22 166:4,11	192:19 200:2	participants' 121:9	pause 126:4 136:12
174:14,15	166:14 170:20,23	202:21 209:25	particular 1:16	136:21 150:3
overall 132:18	173:21 174:9	paragraphs 36:24	13:11 15:21 17:21	195:23
150:25 194:11	175:18,19 176:9	paramountcy 53:4	17:25 19:9 45:8	PCC 19:14,15
overarching 91:21	184:23 185:7,9	parish 5:19 8:13	80:10 86:6 105:14	67:15 68:24
92:20 132:19	188:6,10 189:21	9:16,17,17,19,25	108:10 127:4	PCCs 89:13
overbearing 74:21	198:2,9,11 204:2	11:10,14 19:3,12	149:2 151:9	Pearl 39:23 41:3
overhaul 154:25	211:15,17,19,24	19:19 20:14,15	158:24 207:5	42:16,18 64:18
overlapped 55:5	212:2,6,14,22	71:15 87:18 89:8	210:6 216:13	211:1
oversight 9:20 10:1	213:2 214:15,18	90:3 125:19,21	particularly 5:23	penultimate 160:19
10:2	214:20,25 215:4	173:17,19 190:11	104:4 141:25	people 9:2 12:17
overtaken 10:18	215:15	197:2 205:12,13	151:13 205:2	14:2 15:21 16:21
owed 67:20 132:19	panel 13:7 16:7	205:15,23,24	215:12	19:9,20 20:5
132:23	20:4 26:24 27:2	206:18,25 207:4,7	parts 72:16 129:4	21:16 22:11,17
ownership 92:2,15	28:3,5 38:7,9	207:11,17 216:9	146:19	23:7,12 24:3,19
92:17	39:10,12 44:8	parishes 5:20,21	partway 132:14	27:8,15,17 31:1
P	48:24 49:24 55:25	8:15 90:2 151:24	party 44:6	37:20 38:16,19,20
	58:13,16 62:11	165:19 179:12,14	pass 62:3 87:15	40:6,16 41:17,20
PA 150:19 184:9	64:24 80:24 90:22	190:20 191:21	98:18 100:8	47:7 48:4,6,10
page 1:21,23 2:17	94:17 96:1,2,9,17	197:2 215:24	136:14 167:25	49:7,11 54:1,18
3:16,19,21 4:4 8:4	98:14 100:17	216:3	188:5 191:4 209:7	54:20 58:4,6,22
12:25 13:2 24:10	103:2,12 133:19	parliament 63:17	passage 22:10	59:13 66:10 67:17
24:17 31:22,23	136:15,21 153:19	parochial 19:16	passed 10:3 93:2	69:6,11 70:24
32:10 34:6,6	153:24 155:2,3	197:7	114:19 136:16	72:1,6,7,13,22,23
39:10 49:24 62:24	177:12 181:13	part 11:20 12:9	167:24 170:13	73:14,20 74:22
64:2 65:5,5 75:15 78:12 107:24	197:15,21 206:16	16:16 18:25 29:7	187:15 188:6	75:12 76:10 77:23
	209:12 216:2	29:23 30:23 31:9	passing 105:15	79:13,15 81:3,23
109:11,11 110:7	217:20 218:5,13	32:25 33:12 39:5	205:22	83:10,18,21 84:10
112:20 113:14,18 114:10,13 115:10	218:17	40:10 49:16,17	pastoral 43:5 195:8	84:17 85:21 86:11
114:10,13 115:10	panels 96:1	51:1,2 91:2 105:7	196:15 205:6	86:17 88:1,6 89:6
	paper 54:11 104:15	105:9 111:3	patriarchy 58:3	89:10,13 92:1
123:15,16 124:16	122:16 209:15	113:15 129:12	patterns 54:20	94:21 95:10,21,22
126:20 127:8,9,22	Papers 205:11	130:22 140:14	Paul 2:15 3:12,16	95:25 96:2,4,8,23
129:13 138:3,21	paragraph 1:20,23	143:9 157:22	25:1 48:25 49:23	97:13 98:2 109:23

				raye 242
111:18 117:19	133:7	phenomenal 49:13	217:5	150:13 156:18
118:24 127:19	persistence 32:1,7	Phil 51:1,13 56:10	placed 109:5	161:25 201:17,18
142:14 148:2	persistence 32.1,7 persistent 32:4	76:5,7	170:24 171:7	213:9
151:24 152:2,25	persists 72:21,22	Philip 1:3,7,24 2:12	188:11 209:17	pointed 42:24 54:5
151.24 152.2,25	72:25 79:18	2:19 3:5,11 5:7	places 61:3 77:21	1 -
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	plan 165:18	pointing 160:9
157:13 160:21,22 169:17 171:1	person 4:10 9:15 18:1 29:15 44:20	24:9,21 25:2	plan 103.18 planet 52:17 74:5	points 53:5 137:3,6
		100:1,2 103:3	-	139:1,6,8,10
172:6,7,8,19,20	62:5 66:6 71:6,20	105:6 107:24	planned 139:21	144:2 147:11
172:21,22,25	72:20,21 73:18	112:8 122:23	Platt 71:8	156:7
173:6 174:14	75:7,19,25 77:2	126:16 135:14,15	play 29:23	poles 31:3
181:5,7 182:8	79:3,15 88:4	135:23 137:9	played 75:25	police 4:10,15
192:22 193:2,12	102:16 134:20	138:19 141:15	pleaded 73:18	11:19 44:19 56:22
194:5 195:8,9,18	142:5,7,15,24	142:24 145:5	please 25:1 30:1	66:5 69:8 77:9
196:5,14,19 197:8	166:14 170:11,13	147:20 148:5,20	31:13 32:10 48:7	83:12 84:16 96:18
210:11	170:24 182:11	157:22 180:10	48:8 107:12,16,22	112:5 113:21
people's 126:17	194:18 195:12	181:10 217:16	107:25 109:10,11	115:19 116:2,23
perceive 142:15	198:22 199:9,14	phone 123:4	110:6 111:22	120:10,22 124:24
perceived 29:20	205:22 212:20	phrase 158:1	112:19 113:13	125:12,23 129:25
132:20	person' 187:1	physical 73:6	114:14 115:8	131:19 183:4
perceptible 74:13	person's 110:1	physically 168:17	116:17 118:7	200:6,12,13,14,15
perception 20:24	personal 144:21	pick 28:6 30:25	121:12 125:22	201:1,10,13 210:4
127:19 143:6	205:4,14	51:10 102:12	127:8 136:7	210:18 214:11
perfectly 61:20	personalities 27:25	156:16 169:21	138:19 141:13	216:3
perform 122:5	28:1,23,25 157:25	picked 29:17 48:15	146:22 171:18	policies 216:6
performance	180:11,16,24	181:3 184:11	186:7 193:5 204:3	policy 110:17 111:4
210:19	personality 29:8,22	picking 146:15	plus 74:7,7	111:7 210:13
performing 198:14	182:16	156:6	pm 98:22,25	215:23
period 29:15 83:24	personally 27:13	piece 45:4 54:11	121:14,16 162:9	poor 4:21 37:11
118:23 135:16	51:5,14 82:5	86:14 116:9	162:21,23 208:19	40:8 109:14,19
151:21 152:6	personnel 215:10	184:15,15	208:21,24 217:9	110:4
211:22	perspective 31:2	pieces 103:9	point 5:6 6:8 7:10	Pope's 42:20 55:7,7
periods 215:6	61:19 179:4	pilot 59:5	20:7 21:17 22:4	portable 20:4
peripheral 158:3	persuaded 11:21	PJ 126:16	23:5 24:6 25:12	pose 79:3
Perkins 27:22	persuading 56:25	place 11:1 12:6,7	26:20,23 28:7	posing 138:1
76:18	57:1	23:17 27:22 44:16	29:9 46:10 51:21	position 3:7 18:19
permanently 85:17	pertinent 209:13	48:2 49:9,9 51:17	58:25 60:16 77:7	33:7 65:11 141:6
permission 8:1,7	Peter 70:18 76:11	63:19 71:4,13	90:13 95:4 102:7	158:2 168:3,4
9:6,12 10:7 85:22	107:20 112:1,8,9	73:2 76:4,7,18,19	102:25 119:16	193:18 213:9
122:2,4 154:14	112:10,13,14,22	76:24 77:8,19	121:25 124:5	positions 19:9
167:10 171:11	113:22 114:3,25	78:22 88:10 89:24	127:14 128:13	21:10,10,11,15
173:3	115:2 117:9	90:1,15 94:20	130:12,20 137:11	23:13 95:11
permit 3:3	121:21 122:1,2	98:1,7 141:5	139:5,16 140:12	141:19 143:15
permitted 58:9	175:12,15,16,21	148:17 169:17	143:6 144:6	151:24 192:22
93:3 122:5	175:22 176:1	178:19 179:1,8	145:16 146:3,23	193:13
perpetrators 133:2	212:24 213:20	198:18 201:25	147:14,15 148:22	positive 141:20
			,	
	I	I	I	I

216:1	103:23 104:1	174:10 183:7	31:9 32:8 40:24	140:14 149:6
possibilities 194:21	predecessor 25:23	184:11	50:12 61:9 64:25	155:4 168:15,19
possible 8:11 14:22	37:5	previously 38:8	89:8 102:25	168:20 183:21
38:12 47:12 81:15	prefer 123:24	123:5 157:11	108:11 109:7	184:6,16,21
119:22 144:24	192:25	200:4 213:6	111:6 122:9	191:18 193:19
146:13	preference 91:16	priest 5:19 8:12	135:14 139:4	194:24 195:10
possibly 7:9 53:9	preference 91.10 preferment 194:19	9:16,17,19,21,21	141:9 152:25	194.24 193.10
72:21 74:14 87:9	preferred 195:6	9:25 11:10,14	154:4,18 157:18	198:1,22 211:10
93:18 103:1	preferring 30:9	71:15 72:20 85:14	158:4,22 159:2,22	211:17,21 212:3
115:19 153:8	prejudgment 12:15	173:17 190:11	160:8 167:2	211.17,21 212.3
172:21	premises 166:13		174:14 180:18	processes 18:20
post 27:22 29:5	211:13	priestly 22:12 priests 6:3 13:15	193:10	45:23 73:3 90:1
32:7 55:7 101:19	· -	22:9 133:11		94:3
	preparation 113:1	151:25	problem 19:11,19 24:4 29:8 43:18	
169:3 188:8	prepare 3:8 136:18			produce 1:17 4:1
195:16 204:14,20	prepared 24:13	primarily 48:12	52:24 69:10 72:8	39:13 40:5 118:12
205:17 213:12	123:10,20 153:15	prime 215:20	79:6,6 80:11 83:2	produced 3:17
postdate 113:8	presence 187:21	principal 18:8	84:5 86:7 92:3	54:17 99:7 100:22
posts 29:16	present 19:19	principally 13:15	96:25 130:18	100:23 101:1,6
potential 16:24	22:13 31:3 107:8	principle 10:22	153:9 154:7 178:8	105:24 118:5
23:25 62:7 109:19	143:17 187:5	20:16,17,19 53:4	problems 64:20	129:8 209:23
potentially 21:3	188:15	60:24,25	77:20 95:20	product 137:5
26:15 169:25	presentation	principles 14:15	139:15 146:6	PROF 156:6,10,13
pours 94:17	142:11	prior 17:3 27:10	157:23	156:15 157:15,20
power 11:11,19	presently 193:11	28:7 102:2 104:7	procedure 56:6	202:21 203:2,10
12:1 73:1 81:21	president 55:20	164:22,23 190:3	178:1,24,25	203:12,15
81:22,25 88:15	press 46:13 79:23	priority 109:20	184:23 187:7	profess 89:11
90:15 92:24 95:11	89:15	146:13 190:3	188:5,8 198:25,25	professional 27:16
142:13	pressure 76:24	192:1 207:2	199:1,22	64:15 75:6 102:2
practicable 78:23	157:13	prison 200:8	procedures 18:12	102:4,8,9 103:5
practical 9:11 11:6	presupposed 43:14	Pritchard 34:19	23:6 37:14 44:15	137:15 145:18
79:21 88:22 89:6	pretending 95:4	51:25 101:4,7	44:16,16 48:2,18	146:2 155:16
practically 62:22	pretty 114:2 126:23	106:7 112:7	75:17 78:13 81:9	158:6 193:21
67:6,25 88:6	135:8	115:22 120:21	81:13 97:4 108:9	195:11 212:6
89:10	prevailing 152:19	121:1 122:12,16	151:7 178:15,17	213:10
practice 11:14	prevalence 74:6	132:8,9,13 152:4	178:22 215:10	professionally
12:21,22 28:17	94:12	202:24	216:18	145:17
36:4 56:6 87:3,25	prevalent 15:16,17	private 36:4 202:17	proceed 98:25	professionals 64:5
88:19,24 93:24	prevent 4:16	privately 187:23	proceedings 116:23	Professor 119:1
196:22 214:6	prevented 28:24	pro 51:2	153:12	profile 212:19
practices 14:24	previous 4:12	probabilities 30:8	process 11:13	profound 98:5
45:16 61:16 93:23	104:3 110:23	31:11 78:16	16:22 17:5 19:11	project 56:14 59:5
practised 82:19	115:13 116:1	probability 53:3	44:21 51:2 71:17	59:21 60:21
preach 173:1	117:5 118:25	79:13 95:23	71:18,24 72:11	195:21
preached 205:20	119:24 120:11	161:23	76:13 96:19 97:17	promote 192:25
preconceptions	121:2 124:7	probably 1:22 24:8	107:5 135:12	promptly 19:18

				Tage 211
promulgated 44:1	provision 37:17	76:18,19,24 84:10	203:18,22 204:13	46:2 53:21 103:3
proof 30:8 53:1	psychological 15:9	88:10 90:7,9,12	206:17	106:11 114:7,12
78:14 79:10,12	PTO 2:1,24 3:1 4:8	92:14 95:9,17	questioning 149:22	118:2 119:2
125:14	4:17 6:20 7:2	99:17 106:7 111:6	questions 10:4	130:20 133:10
proper 16:15 29:10	8:19,21,23 9:3,15	111:21 112:19	20:22 26:24 28:3	135:4 141:13
29:10 68:6 154:22	9:17,20 10:10	119:8 129:14	28:4,5 66:13 67:2	142:23 145:4
properly 17:24	109:25 120:14,21	143:15 144:10	98:14 99:22 100:9	147:5 149:20
136:25 192:15	125:18,24 126:5	146:10,21 148:17	105:18 106:11	182:25
	125.18,24 120.5	150:10 158:23	121:18 123:11,19	raises 100:11
proportionate 68:15	133:11 137:12	163:3 164:1 168:8	127:22 128:7	raising 72:15
				134:24 150:9
proposal 10:15	152:16 169:25	170:17 175:23	129:1 135:23	
proposals 10:23	171:21 172:6,7,10	179:8 181:19	138:2 144:7	range 112:4 121:5
propose 11:1 99:19	172:12,21,23	183:10 187:13	150:22,24 153:18	ratify 186:10
115:6 177:11	173:7,16,19,20,21	198:4,23 199:9	153:20 155:2,3	rational 72:25
proposing 9:19	public 4:23 5:14	putting 50:24 91:15	177:12 189:10	73:12 74:4
10:9	44:5 62:10 67:13	133:6 196:24	197:13,15,19,21	RC 125:4
prosecuted 79:16	74:1 85:25 143:6	Q	203:20 206:12,13	re-enacted 178:2
79:25 80:17 97:5	143:11		206:16 208:15	reach 33:15 38:20
97:14	publication 3:6	qualification 196:4	217:20 218:5,13	111:13 138:10
prosecution 71:12	81:20	qualifications 36:2 101:10	218:17	145:23
prosecutions 78:22	publish 49:6		quickly 52:10	reached 109:13
protection 35:20	published 39:19	qualified 101:12	204:19	131:12 145:16
120:3 210:6,9,13	44:1 46:9,9 48:23	193:12	quite 19:12 37:10	153:5,6 156:22
protection/safeg	49:2 209:21	qualities 195:1	49:1 52:10 54:13	198:10 199:18
64:6	publishing 49:3	quality 77:7	58:22 60:3 64:16	214:22
protest 183:24	pull 166:20	Queen 6:5,16	65:15 71:19,20	reaching 153:24
protocol 9:5 105:11	purpose 3:1 26:10	queried 142:25	72:4 102:24	read 18:24 43:3,3
107:7 108:11	42:2 43:23 83:25	queries 130:14	124:11 135:4	49:16 110:9 112:3
125:5	108:7 119:14	216:5	137:25 145:21,22	114:25 124:10
prove 81:10	127:10 137:8	query 147:2	151:8,15,15 165:8	125:4,22 129:4
proved 86:24 145:1	191:18	question 11:24 13:6	175:25 187:18	140:25 163:6
208:6,6	purposes 62:10	16:5,16 28:20	189:25 190:17	166:21 200:3
proven 74:2 183:19	89:6 90:8 103:6	34:5 103:4 105:3	197:13	208:22,23 209:2,3
provide 37:23	129:8 149:22	109:3 117:25		209:8,9,11,14,16
62:23 145:13,25	186:18 205:13	119:2,20 120:20	<u>R</u>	209:18 218:20
195:24 212:6	pursue 138:17	126:21 130:22	races 58:4	Reade 3:3 4:18
216:15	push 81:10 140:16	133:1,10 137:12	racism 58:5	6:23 7:4 115:15
provided 75:19	pushed 125:14,16	143:19 145:7	racking 156:24	115:17 123:4
116:5,25 117:13	145:20 169:19	152:6 154:9	radical 154:5	124:25 128:12,12
117:16,18,20,22	put 9:5 10:15 12:21	156:16 158:17	radically 21:7	128:17 129:5,16
141:2 145:7	24:8 31:13 41:16	162:15 176:7	raise 5:7 24:8 47:8	157:5,16 159:9,10
153:16 163:17	43:4 46:13 47:20	180:12 182:20	99:23 100:7	159:19 160:12,14
173:3 176:2,13	47:21 52:6 53:5,7	185:22 186:15	130:14,22	161:14,16
195:3 214:12,16	60:11 63:18 71:4	192:12,18,18	raised 7:25 20:24	Reade's 157:3
providing 158:6	73:2 75:5 76:4,7	200:1 202:20	21:2 26:15 43:18	reader 67:15
	,			
			ı	I

				-
readers 19:8	192:17	81:16 90:19,24	Redress 95:17,19	region 38:22
readily 19:10	reassess 18:22	93:19 94:1 104:5	reduced 7:22 47:3	regional 59:13
reading 128:9	reassurance 145:8	109:21 139:11	Rees 186:9	register 8:18,21
208:20	reassured 20:8	144:18,25 146:16	refer 62:24 109:4	registered 25:3
reads 125:11	recall 5:3 26:3,13	147:8 153:24	136:17 163:14	registrar 186:9
real 7:25 24:3	31:18 32:21	167:6,15 170:17	reference 18:7	188:16
41:24 80:24,25	107:10 116:6	177:13,22 178:7	20:13 26:5 34:7	regularly 57:15
103:21 110:11	126:8 156:21	recommended 40:4	105:10,20 110:1	204:24
140:4 157:4	159:22 160:10	52:21 89:21	120:15 152:16	regulations 64:12
realised 136:12	recalled 201:5	116:13	163:25 209:19	66:3 80:7,10
177:24	receive 61:3 155:6	recommending	references 18:14	rehearse 2:3
reality 79:22,22	received 56:22	96:16	29:10	relate 8:22 128:6
80:23	107:17 112:21	reconciled 14:11	referral 61:1	related 64:9 90:3
really 4:17 7:6 15:1	133:21 139:1	reconciliation 14:8	referrals 216:2	169:17 181:19
16:21 18:9,18	147:25 148:1	reconsider 34:20	referred 7:9 25:16	205:21 207:4
27:7 37:11,13	177:3 183:13	138:5	28:10 85:10 97:4	relates 21:20
41:12,24 42:2	184:22 186:23	record 9:22 10:2,2	99:25 125:7	relating 14:18
44:23 46:3,17	187:10 205:8	10:4 87:10 89:19	206:17 207:12	136:1 197:24
56:11 60:8,13,15	211:8 212:10	109:12,13,19	referring 26:1	205:11,13 216:21
61:5 62:2,10	receiving 40:7	129:24 140:25	161:4 170:14	relation 32:14
65:22 77:17,25	136:3	154:21 159:3	refers 159:24	99:24 100:10
80:19 82:25 87:6	receptive 151:3,6	167:17 186:19	reflect 5:1 12:10	112:10,13,22
93:9,20 96:16	151:15	187:8 188:24	49:4 102:10 206:1	115:1 117:4
97:24,25 98:3	recipient 22:14,24	209:14	reflected 136:9	118:21 120:20
100:7 102:10	reckon 70:25	recordable 208:2	reflecting 140:17	121:20 122:1
103:8 128:15	recognise 32:5	recorded 31:24	150:24	124:13 125:17
130:12 135:21	recognised 106:5	33:4,19 34:8	reflection 80:2	126:21 131:5
137:4 139:15	recognising 94:7	87:20 116:16	reflections 12:20	132:8 135:25
143:13 145:14	recognition 211:5	124:13 137:11	refused 19:14	141:16 144:7
148:1 149:9,11	recollection 25:9	168:14 198:4	90:13	147:22 151:3
151:8 153:9 154:9	108:22 133:18	199:21 201:6,24	regard 14:18 53:4	156:19 160:8
155:25 165:25	156:25 188:20	202:12	69:21,25 145:21	183:14 184:5
168:1 171:3	recommendation	recording 111:7	151:14 152:20,21	200:2 204:2
189:19 191:17	9:15,18 62:4,20	128:10,13	153:1	214:13
reason 2:23 25:18	63:25 65:4 75:14	records 86:2,5,11	regarded 34:25	relational 73:1,2,9
41:15 67:18 81:14	78:10 79:5 81:15	87:5,8 109:22	143:10 179:17	73:10,13,20 74:4
108:10 114:2,8	82:9,14,15 85:3	122:4 151:25	207:13	74:22,23 75:4,4
127:12 134:17	86:2 87:9,17	167:2,8 169:19	regarding 33:21	85:2,2 95:5
148:9 155:23	89:17 93:11	171:7 172:8	158:18 177:1	relationally 73:10
168:8 181:2 186:5	194:16	recruitment 18:12	182:23 183:20	relations 151:14
208:7	recommendations	23:6 194:24	184:25 198:17	relationship 27:16
reasonable 30:10	1:11,15 49:23	recuse 64:25	201:6 202:8 211:5	57:13 95:8 115:20
143:22	50:1 51:22 52:5,7	red 115:5 150:19	216:5	178:14 182:11
reasons 91:19	52:10,15 53:6	207:17,22,25	regardless 70:22	201:19 213:13,16
103:1 162:13	61:17,25 64:3	208:7,8,9,11	regards 181:16	relationships 73:12

181:1	215:5	177:23 181:14	173:20	145:7 170:16
relatively 22:7	removal 203:23	185:16 188:9	residentiary	211:4 215:21,24
Relativity 136:25	204:16	202:23 203:1,7,8	195:13	responses 37:12,23
release 46:13 51:3	removed 71:11	203:9 211:4	resignation 34:7,22	39:7,21 40:8 43:9
released 35:6	85:17 111:3 149:9	reported 26:18	resigned 19:18	48:11
203:12	155:19 175:9	56:23 66:1,4,5,10	115:13	responsibilities
relevant 44:20	renew 173:6	69:19 85:5 162:2	resigning 34:12	134:21 141:16
130:16 171:4	renewal 184:6	184:10	resistance 72:18	166:21
212:12 214:11	renewed 174:15	reporting 55:11	196:9,16	
relied 2:23		56:20,21 65:12,14	resisted 15:3	responsibility 33:11 57:8 67:3
	repeated 19:21		resolve 146:6	
religious 62:15,21	20:15,17	65:16,21 67:1,12		75:11,12 132:19
64:1,4,8,10 65:6	repetitive 99:19	68:3,9,11,20,25	resolved 76:22	132:23 133:1,4
72:20 78:11	replied 108:18	69:18 70:2 72:2	resource 165:4,6 166:13	144:16,17 179:11
154:13,17	reply 211:8	182:12,13 198:2		180:22 197:3
reluctance 19:2,4	report 1:9,18 2:16	reports 21:23 61:2	resources 68:12	215:21
20:15,19 22:23	3:6,18 4:8 5:9	67:7 69:9 90:7	166:13 214:13	responsible 30:6
reluctantly 141:2	9:21 33:20 48:23	100:22 103:17	215:6	
rely 78:12	49:6 50:16,17,18	139:3 202:3,3,9	respect 16:10 23:21	responsive 151:11
relying 70:24	52:11,11 54:17	representations	33:20 78:16 93:23	rest 125:4,22 187:3
remain 1:7 195:2	67:7,10,18 68:21	136:3	93:24 95:7 152:11	restitution 16:2,6
remained 38:25	69:1,15 71:7,15	representatives	respected 21:12	restoration 16:1
68:17 161:13	74:21 75:8,10,12	121:9 136:14	186:25	restored 14:11
164:11	75:18 90:20,22	represented 40:17	respective 213:14	result 4:3 5:16 6:22
remaining 69:8	92:16 93:25 94:13	representing	respond 17:18 21:2	9:4 21:24 47:15
remains 60:25,25	94:15,21 95:1	143:20 204:10	39:8 41:10,14,23	48:23 49:22 50:14
79:6	100:23,24 101:2,6	reputation 137:16	44:13,18 48:7	53:9 55:12 72:11
remarks 28:21	101:12 104:10	reputations 160:21	51:20 58:19 60:8	108:17 112:7
remember 23:10	106:7 107:14	request 63:23	70:25 92:17	119:10 147:7
25:17 57:1 83:2	109:9 111:21	171:8 177:1,3	149:13 174:3	171:24 173:15
88:13 89:22 100:3	114:24 117:11	182:23 187:11	212:9	results 144:22
110:19,23 113:10	118:6 120:25	requested 118:11	responded 46:3,23	resume 1:6
113:24 116:1	122:11,16 127:14	171:20 187:1,14	50:20,21 51:20	resurrect 42:22
121:12 125:7	129:9,11,21,22	require 117:12	98:6	retaining 110:18
130:17 133:22	130:8,25 133:13	154:24	responding 39:24	retired 2:1 7:12
137:19 185:18	133:21,25 134:2,5	required 32:15	39:25 40:5 41:19	8:12 85:24 164:11
186:13 193:8	134:19 135:5,13	34:2 53:1 68:12	42:10,16,22 43:1	172:16,21 196:6
207:1	135:25 137:15,22	105:25 108:9	44:3,4,17,24 45:2	210:3
remembering	138:5,6,10 139:9	150:6 174:10	46:6 53:19 58:23	retirement 4:9,20
172:19 173:5	140:8,10,18 143:7	192:23 214:19	70:23 139:2 142:5	125:15 172:23
remembrance	143:25 144:15,17	requirement 10:14	216:4	retires 8:12
187:8	145:21 146:1,16	34:1	response 4:13 40:2	retribution 16:2,5
remit 32:16 67:19	146:25 147:1,3,4	requirements	46:12 48:8 49:18	retrospect 153:7
105:19	147:6,12,14 155:5	60:17	49:19 54:25 58:7	return 66:18
remote 59:18	156:8 171:24	requires 70:14	65:8 68:1 135:9	164:13
remotely 214:17	174:1 177:14,22	79:11,12 141:22	144:11,12 145:2,3	returning 210:15

	1	1	ı	ı
revelations 62:19	Rideout 15:15 16:4	robust 127:13	126:14,17 127:16	69:4 78:11 79:19
Reverend 11:17	76:9 77:14 116:21	Roger 3:18 4:1,7	128:1 131:10,20	85:5 86:5 87:8,18
98:2 107:21,23	116:22 182:23,25	98:20 99:2,5	131:23 150:5	88:9 89:7,9,18
113:15,20 211:1	183:1,8,14 184:5	174:25 176:14,17	152:4 157:6,7,18	90:17,18,25 91:10
213:7	200:5,8,12,17	177:22 203:5,13	160:11 161:23	91:13 92:3,20
review 1:13,14	201:1,7	218:1	RSCB 66:8	93:1,6 95:14
18:16,22 20:3	Rideout's 15:2	role 1:10 3:24 5:2	run 26:15 37:6,19	102:1 104:20
24:20 32:13,14,20	185:3,14	13:12 18:25 19:24	37:20 68:4 90:25	105:16,17 109:16
38:4 39:12,19	right 1:24 2:13	20:2 22:18 26:9	165:22	132:2 134:1,2,18
45:22 46:5,8	3:23 9:4 13:19	37:3 39:4 55:24	running 23:24 47:1	134:21 136:2
47:22 50:25 51:3	28:17 32:3,8	75:25 102:9 103:5	84:5 112:23	141:16,21 142:18
85:18 99:14	37:21 49:6 64:21	147:20 148:4,5	147:24 179:23	146:18,24 147:16
100:20,23 102:24	71:10 87:23 88:5	158:4 164:7,11,22	195:20 197:2,6	147:18 151:4,5,7
103:7 104:14,19	96:2,24 97:15	165:14,15,16	runs 99:8 163:18	153:13,21 154:19
105:8,9,14 106:3	101:12,25 102:13	166:1,1,2 179:21	rural 10:3 125:1	156:12 167:17,18
106:22 109:18	107:21,23 115:15	188:1 195:12,16	194:10	167:20 168:2,2
111:22,24 113:8	120:4 122:19	196:15,15 207:13		178:11,15,16,22
114:1,23 115:2,16	123:6,19 124:5,20	210:10,14,15,17	S	178:24,25 181:9
115:25 116:22,25	124:23 126:1	210:18 211:8,14	sabbatical 178:4	181:17,20 182:7,8
117:5,14 118:3	128:6 129:9 133:1	211:21 212:2,4,13	sacked 71:10	182:20 183:21
119:11,15 122:2	134:1 142:24	212:15 213:18,24	sacrament 82:19	184:1,24,25 185:2
139:7,18 149:2,3	144:6 145:5,10	214:10 215:19	82:23 83:23	185:4 186:24
149:4 155:25	163:7 164:4,6,12	216:11	sacraments 126:1	187:16 188:7,17
163:19 167:6	164:13,24 165:3	roles 19:22 62:15	sacred 84:20	191:24,25 192:15
174:21 175:1	169:4 174:23	62:21 153:21	safe 59:1,5,20 60:8	198:5,17 199:3,22
178:19 202:23	175:14 185:19	164:14 191:13	60:21 61:4	202:8 206:8,11
206:23 207:1,7	190:25 205:1	192:23 193:1	safeguard 54:14	207:5 210:2 211:2
208:11 210:18,19	207:9,17	195:19,24 213:14	88:3	211:19,23 212:5,6
211:6,10,17,21	right-hand 160:17	Roman 102:5	safeguarding 10:8	212:8,11,17,21,25
212:3 215:10,17	rightly 71:20,20	room 74:18,18,20	10:8,9 11:7 14:7	213:7,10,24 214:1
216:19,24 217:3	rigorous 13:16 17:7	83:18 163:13	14:19,24 16:15	214:12 215:16,22
reviewed 104:17,24	18:12 29:11	187:2,4	17:19 18:2,3	215:25 216:6,7,14
114:1 117:2,6	rigour 27:12	Rossi 164:18	21:10,20 24:1,12	216:16,18,23
118:1,19 119:4	rise 208:25	rota 4:22	24:14 25:14 26:6	217:1,2
121:22 157:2	rises 61:10	rotas 8:16	26:9,18 27:10	safer 93:16
176:21 177:7	risk 16:24 17:1,8	Roughly 38:15	29:1,4 30:21	safety 53:2,2
204:24	18:4 47:7 52:19	routine 86:7	32:13,16 33:14	saintly 70:18
reviewer 100:18	68:5 79:4 80:5,5,9	row 88:10,16,16	34:10,23 38:7,9	sake 31:18 207:20
107:11	80:18 82:12 87:20	Roy 2:1,3,11,25	38:14 39:23 42:15	208:10
reviewing 119:16	89:12 162:25	4:20 5:4,12,20 6:2	44:8,15 45:14,16	sales 164:17
205:1 210:12	210:12 216:2,9	6:4 7:2,5,6,11	53:11 54:11 55:15	sanction 65:16,19
211:14	RM 138:3	101:4,7 106:7	55:16,18,25 56:2	sand 60:16
reviews 216:10	robed 83:24	115:22 118:19	58:2,11,13 60:1	Sandbrook 181:13
revise 138:6	Robert 83:6 115:13	120:2,7,14 122:12	61:16 64:4,12,18	Sandham 60:2
rid 83:16	115:18 116:2	122:25 124:4	65:7 67:16,17,19	213:24 214:4
L_	•	-	•	•

Sandra 108:3	111:22 112:19	42:21 43:3 51:11	171:6 191:4	183:14 185:23
sat 41:3 42:6 90:18	116:19 123:14	51:12 60:18 61:17	sending 108:7	186:21 201:24
98:22	124:20 129:14	69:4 70:9 73:7	130:11 170:10	202:12
satisfaction 148:21	138:19 146:10	80:15 81:13 83:15	senior 55:22 107:9	sergeant 210:10
Savage 108:3	149:18 160:5	85:1 91:6 93:12	108:15 128:22	series 47:24
saw 9:9 29:18	171:16 209:18	96:3 97:11 107:22	141:18 151:10	serious 210:11,15
49:17 56:20 63:12	screening 216:24	107:25 108:2	165:23 166:5,6,10	210:22
64:20,25 113:4	script 143:17	112:1 113:14	178:14 179:2,7	seriously 12:18
176:25 190:13	scriptural 13:16	119:18 121:10	180:15 185:10,11	54:24 94:12,13,19
saying 12:4 15:5	14:15	122:20 123:18,22	185:12 186:20	seriousness 94:7
22:19 25:9 26:8	scripture 13:4,11	124:5,21 125:11	190:24,25 191:14	143:23
28:18 33:8,9	13:16	126:13,17 127:18	192:13,22,24	sermon 205:20
47:25 50:21,22	scroll 107:21	128:3 134:18	193:1,13,18 194:8	served 200:8 210:4
65:15,21 69:11,16	scrolling 107:24	138:3,23 141:17	194:19 195:12	service 4:22 20:9
70:10 71:24 72:23	scrutiny 143:21	145:15 153:19	196:10 199:20	45:22 85:11 96:5
75:2 76:15 77:8	152:1,14	155:20 160:20	202:24 214:3	165:7 210:20
79:15 86:18 106:5	seal 82:16,25 83:13	176:22 185:2,13	seniority 142:21	services 5:14 8:16
129:4 158:15	84:1,23	185:25 206:24,25	sense 14:13 21:13	36:3 66:7 97:6
159:21 160:12	search 108:19	seeing 86:16 91:4	21:14 39:20 46:16	101:16 122:6
173:8 182:14	110:4	seek 14:10 32:20	47:13 80:3 95:3	165:18
196:19 201:12	second 2:22 4:14	42:12 168:8	127:9 148:21	serving 22:6
202:4	11:12 24:17 25:1	172:23	senses 160:13	set 30:3,7 39:8,12
says 2:22 12:16	49:11 62:4 109:3	seeking 43:15	sensible 202:7	39:24 43:19 44:11
69:14 78:3 125:11	121:25 125:3	seen 17:21 18:7,20	sensitive 140:15	44:16,21 61:24
135:9 137:14	127:6 147:14	59:17 63:12 68:7	sensitivity 212:19	65:2 71:5 95:15
140:23 144:14	157:1,18 161:23	70:11 73:14,14,17	sent 47:15 52:15	97:3 129:1 135:7
scandal 97:25	second-to-last	77:21 83:9 85:1	53:20 107:5,20,23	154:20 156:24
scandals 104:4,9	138:22	88:8 112:25	108:1,1 112:22	177:15 188:8
scenario 27:20,21	secondly 93:3	134:13 142:4	113:23 138:25	sets 43:17 44:21
scheme 152:15	154:18	146:15 148:6	143:25 145:4	139:11
179:8,22,23 180:1	secretarial 21:10 169:12	150:18 160:21	150:14 170:10,14	setter 191:3
180:7,17 189:14	secretaries 108:2,3	selection 16:17,25	170:23 173:16	setting 4:2 89:10
194:2,3 schools 66:9 74:14	108:8 204:6	17:3,3,15 24:5 209:12	205:2 sentence 2:20,22	150:6 settlement 51:1,2
SCIE 45:4,8,10	secretary 25:20	self-confidence	4:14 25:1 110:21	setup 65:22
93:13	29:7 150:19	46:16	114:15,25 200:8	setup 63.22 seven 17:6
Scolding 35:11,13	162:12 166:8,11	self-disclosure	sentences 24:18	sex 129:18 154:15
35:14 39:16 66:17	168:5 169:9 170:6	150:1	separate 106:3	sexism 154:12
66:19,21,25 98:13	181:9 211:13	self-employed	151:4 169:17	sexual 2:4 36:9
98:15,18 217:24	section 2:16 125:22	211:22	196:25 205:15	39:8 62:8,12,12
scope 16:23	135:11	self-harming 77:20	separated 41:2	73:5 75:16 85:4
Scout 137:25	Seddlescombe 7:12	Selwood 131:25	separately 117:20	85:15 116:4,24
screen 2:20 3:13	see 5:20 9:12 18:7	132:3,6	192:3,4	117:10 210:22
24:9 31:13,15	26:14 31:23 32:1	seminary 80:16	September 6:18	sexuality 154:16
107:12 110:5	36:21 37:13 42:19	send 52:9,9 107:8	138:24 139:1	sexually 37:1 42:11
		,		
	I	Į	I	l

45:3 46:7	shook 97:23	156:13,15 157:15	101:15,21 102:10	space 83:19
shape 59:23	short 66:23 101:1	157:20 202:20,21	192:8,10	Spaces 59:1,5,20
shaping 60:15	121:15 162:22	203:2,10,12,15	society 49:15 72:4	60:8,21
share 30:17 33:2	192:19 200:3	sit 44:9 53:16 64:24	softly 165:8	speak 6:22 14:22
133:8,14 134:10	shortly 4:9 185:9	88:10,14,15,16	solely 65:17	37:17 72:1 92:2
144:23	shove 81:11	148:9	solicitor 33:23	106:22 108:22
shared 131:24	show 85:20 144:10	sits 92:21	solid 30:25	126:24 148:20
133:4,24 134:7,12	showed 7:1 54:19	sitting 62:3 66:14	somebody 15:22	speaking 12:17
134:16 137:10	shown 71:6 74:9	situation 17:19	29:4 37:6 72:9	56:11,12 83:7
139:19,19,25	shredding 86:17	24:13 28:9 44:23	88:12 92:3 117:9	123:6 194:11
140:11,13 157:5	Sibson 25:13,19	63:6 71:1 84:19	117:16 153:20	special 154:13
161:14	162:11 163:2	93:17 95:7 96:23	169:11,13,20	specialised 210:5
sharing 87:11	Sibson's 25:23	97:18 140:23	183:19,22 197:1	specific 32:19 39:7
88:25 89:1 133:22	side 69:25 92:14	141:1 152:8,9	somebody's 16:25	62:12 94:2 158:3
139:17,20,22,22	123:15,15 124:1,1	156:2 178:11	Somerset 71:8	165:1 182:22
140:8 141:23	204:7	197:5 213:11	son's 205:21	190:20 196:21
147:12,14,15	sides 100:4	situations 87:7	soon 4:19 43:18	197:25
Sharpling 28:19,20	sidetracked 23:24	89:15	sorry 1:12 3:14	specifically 26:25
157:21 158:10	sight 146:25 170:1	six 17:6 57:18	12:24 18:11 19:7	30:24 40:17 44:11
180:12 200:1,16	171:14	76:23	23:1 25:24 39:16	44:13 47:19 57:1
200:22,25 201:10	signature 35:19	six-monthly 57:17	84:18 92:2 110:8	57:22 63:19,22
201:15	signed 99:10	size 189:18	117:25 118:10	84:4 114:15
shattered 73:20	137:12 209:23	sizeable 113:9,10	124:16 137:8	120:25 122:12
shatters 73:16	significance 33:14	skills 192:23,24	144:9 156:16	127:15,23 128:25
she'd 32:6 158:14	197:5	195:15 196:20	187:12,13 192:16	130:7 133:6
Sherlock 97:1	significant 22:1	197:10	196:6 201:14	140:21 141:14
shift 48:14 57:20	82:21 109:18	skip 113:13	202:20,21 207:8	142:13,24 153:23
75:5	112:12 128:12	slack 118:9	sort 25:10 37:24	165:5,17,18
shifted 74:13	144:2 152:21	slate 15:7	40:20 43:25 89:20	170:21 171:5
Shirley 25:2,4,21	164:15 170:4	slightly 27:5 41:6	95:13 109:20	179:4 181:16,20
25:25 27:11 31:5	177:18 181:15	97:16 100:13	132:18 135:17	186:14 191:19
32:1,3 103:25	214:24	122:15 162:17	143:17 150:22	speculate 16:18
107:4,4 108:3	significantly 39:2	167:15 193:8	165:20 195:24	25:11
123:1 133:20	211:20 213:19	slip 25:22 121:24	196:19,22	speculative 17:9
147:3,25 148:6	signs 73:4 148:19	slowly 184:15	sorts 78:24 95:10	spent 150:3 152:9
156:7 158:6,10	similar 70:3 144:12	slur 137:15	97:21	164:20
Shirley's 24:20	152:3 212:7	small 70:20 103:19	sought 43:24 212:9	spiritual 95:8
153:8 158:7	simply 8:15 10:3	124:11 190:6	sound 207:8 208:3	spoke 6:3,9 11:21
shock 46:13,13	19:8 22:10 34:4	196:13	soundboard 102:11	115:15 122:21
97:25 187:18 shocked 162:1	40:20 65:10 67:3	smaller 182:4 215:2	soundingboard 102:17	123:3 186:21 187:24
187:19	sin 84:24		source 158:17	
shocking 46:14	single 46:12 single-agency	smoking 86:16 snapshot 20:6	161:20	spoken 22:17 23:14 23:15 83:6 127:18
77:17 89:16 91:8	210:23	social 25:3 45:5	Southwark 215:18	158:20 159:19
Shoes 98:2	Sir 119:1 156:6,10	66:7 97:6 101:12	215:20 216:8	163:13 165:8
SHUCS 70.2	SH 117.1 130.0,10	00.7 77.0 101.12	213.20 210.0	103.13 103.0
	l	l	l	l

	1	1	1	1
sponsoring 9:21	50:2 119:21	25:16 26:2,12	study 68:6	summarised 112:1
sports 62:17	136:20 158:4	28:10 214:10	stuff 52:5 76:18	112:16
spread 190:23	190:4 211:20	stay 66:4	86:23 191:21	summarises 114:11
squaring 48:3	starts 122:14	stayed 74:8	stunning 150:2	140:24
St 194:2 215:18	124:15	steady 38:25	stupid 72:22,23	summary 8:5 46:9
staff 34:15 74:18	starved 74:20	steadying 216:16	style 182:16	111:22 114:24
74:18,20 103:14	state 66:6 81:12	steeped 13:22	subject 11:5 70:13	116:8 140:19
128:22 141:18	156:20 180:5	Steers 108:3	116:22 147:19	201:17
151:10 165:21,23	stated 30:13,15	stenographers	198:25	summer 24:19
165:24,25 166:4,5	150:14	165:11	submissions 135:24	192:8
166:6,10,11	statement 1:19,22	step 11:22 12:5,10	submitted 130:25	Sunday 9:23
171:19,20 175:24	6:11,15 7:24 8:3,4	12:12 195:7	131:24 140:11	superior 13:12
178:14 179:3,7	11:17 12:21,24	stepping 106:2	149:14,15 150:5	supervise 91:13
180:15 185:10,11	18:25 19:22 25:19	steps 43:24 75:19	subsequent 24:20	supervision 155:17
185:12 186:20	27:15 30:4 35:16	93:4 148:11 170:4	81:19 116:12	158:6 173:1
190:24,25 191:14	35:21 36:24 39:9	Stones 44:11 48:22	120:22 149:3	supervisor 102:2,4
191:17 192:13	54:13 61:25 65:11	49:2 52:12 53:9	177:23	102:8,9,14 103:5
199:20 202:15,25	91:11 99:7,10,25	53:22 54:21 61:14	subsequently 6:16	support 9:17 36:25
stage 1:11 5:3 7:6	105:1,2 108:12	81:20 90:10	7:18 104:11	37:3,9,14,16
8:10 17:11 26:17	109:5 110:6,7,25	stop 40:6 55:5,12	112:22 117:10	38:21 43:5,15,16
27:7 106:8 119:14	113:1 114:5	56:16 57:22 87:7	129:8 200:7	52:18,21 57:4
133:15,17 140:1	122:13 143:14	89:2 217:5	substance 61:6	59:13 65:22 75:19
140:13 152:11,24	151:17,17 154:23	stopped 91:6 92:18	substantiated	75:25 76:15 77:5
162:9 202:6,13	163:17,19,25	stored 176:11	71:21	77:6,7,8 154:18
203:6 214:22	164:3 169:1	stories 47:20	sudden 216:17	156:1
stages 162:12	177:16 178:10	story 49:4	sufficient 190:16	supported 3:2
193:19 214:23	181:13,21 191:7	strangely 43:13	sufficiently 127:13	59:12
stamp 154:11	192:20 200:2,20	strategic 165:3	139:11	supporter 57:11
stand 11:15 70:15	201:17 202:22	210:14	suffragan 194:9	supporting 78:4
84:15 144:5	209:1,11,14,15,17	strength 70:15	suffragans 179:24	95:24 153:2
standard 30:9	209:20,23,25	strengthen 81:25	suffraganship	215:24
33:24,25 48:1	211:18 218:19	strengthening	180:8	supportive 53:20
53:1 78:14 79:10	statements 47:24	91:15	suggest 12:8 29:6	suppose 8:9 12:6
79:10,12	138:2	stress 17:9	100:6 119:21	41:7 86:24 144:9
standards 48:2	states 25:2 210:1	strict 13:21	suggested 25:14	149:10 158:2
standpoint 15:23	stating 74:1	stringent 7:2,3,8,21	118:16 138:1	165:21 192:1
Stapleton 100:1	station 200:6,12,14	stripped 154:10	140:10	supra 90:16
stark 27:23	200:15 201:1,10	strong 12:9	suggestion 7:13	sure 10:6 17:13
start 1:22 41:21	201:13	strongly 48:16	15:3 59:7	20:4 44:4 45:20
78:25 80:25 98:23	statistic 68:16	154:17	suggestions 9:11	52:19 76:5 85:12
99:22 127:8	statistically 70:25	structure 90:17	suggestive 141:4	87:18,24 100:16
136:22 138:22	statistics 74:9	92:6 93:5	suitability 16:25	122:7 126:23
148:25 162:16,18	status 20:6 169:2	structures 24:3	18:17 198:14	137:25 153:10
196:10 208:23	180:4	struggle 153:8	summarise 18:11	165:16,24 167:16
started 37:6 38:1	statutory 10:14	studies 54:18	131:7,8 135:3	170:8,12,22 171:3

172:12 173:14,17	suspicions 114:7	144:22 145:24	138:18 146:9	tensions 155:20
178:2,5,16,18	suspicious 72:7	151:16 153:7	150:4 152:22	156:3
180:8 181:23	Sussex 101:16	157:12 160:23	161:5 177:9	tenure 25:13 170:7
186:15,17 188:9	114:4 131:19	162:13,16,18	182:11 202:22	174:23 178:4
188:10 195:18	148:3 153:22	164:2 169:6	talks 27:15 51:1	179:17 190:15
203:10 207:22,24	190:12 210:4,18	171:16 177:3	tampered 176:23	term 13:9 95:10
surmise 129:4	swamp 61:10	179:1,10 189:1	tapped 10:4	terms 8:11 10:21
surprise 4:10	swear 128:11	193:17 194:7	tarnished 79:17	13:6 15:2,8 17:15
surprised 154:20	sworn 35:12 162:24	208:22 209:1	task 105:12	19:8 22:6 26:5
173:12 174:5,13	163:8 217:22	taken 5:14 8:15	tasks 103:12	40:18 68:15 71:23
survey 46:21 47:15	218:9	10:16 17:23,23	169:12,13 196:21	89:10 91:15 97:20
48:5 49:5,7 55:7	synod 79:8 92:8	35:19 36:23 48:20	tassel 84:20	98:5 105:10,19
SurveyMonkey	system 78:14 89:23	115:4 134:24	teacher 71:9,11	122:15 138:18
48:13	91:17,17 92:4	139:4 146:14	teachers 74:17	142:13 158:12
survivor 43:25	171:10 204:9	148:12 154:5	teaching 70:5	161:19 165:6,14
58:11 61:12	systems 215:9	158:14,15 173:14	team 79:19 166:9	170:16 174:13
survivors 36:9,20	systems 213.7	187:9 198:18	194:8 195:21	181:1 189:9
37:3,9 39:8 40:5,8	T	207:2,7 208:8	197:6 210:9	193:21 195:11
40:14 41:14,24	tab 1:20 24:10	taker 166:8 191:2,3	216:23 217:2	197:24 199:6
43:7,12 44:13,17	31:14 48:24 118:8	takes 24:4 95:1	technical 142:7	200:21
45:17,21 46:3	123:24 124:14,17	talk 1:15 11:3	technically 194:11	terribly 118:14
47:10,14 48:20	124:18,19 127:6	12:20 14:21 41:13	teleconferences	tests 95:23
49:5 52:20,21,22	129:11 138:20,21	43:22 45:17 51:11	215:5	tethered 9:25
53:22 54:2 56:13	146:7 149:17	53:19 72:9 74:17	telephone 37:21	thank 3:20 19:17
56:23 57:23 58:1	158:24 161:8	74:18 91:23 101:9	38:16 59:9 215:5	26:23 28:6,19,20
58:20 59:9,24	185:21 209:16	104:13 111:20	telephoned 47:18	32:9 34:5 35:3,4,5
60:9,13 63:14	table 83:8,11,17,22	121:8 125:17	tell 8:4 37:10 52:1	76:17 98:13,15,15
77:11 92:18 106:6	107:16 135:8	138:14 174:20	53:22 79:7 83:13	99:1 100:12 115:7
138:11 139:23,25	tables 50:19	177:17 182:25	84:18 88:14 119:3	121:17 129:7
survivors' 45:25	tackle 14:22	185:13 189:9	120:11 122:4	155:1 156:15
suspect 16:3 17:10	tail 60:13	talked 3:24 4:19	128:4 131:8,14	157:20 160:7
65:24 72:8 118:15		7:3 28:21 48:7	151:5 156:9	162:4,5,20 165:13
suspected 48:16	12:10 17:6 18:13	74:20 130:6	161:19 169:5	189:1 197:12,18
suspend 11:20 12:1	22:4 24:11,16	137:18,19,21	176:13 185:6	197:22 199:25
81:21,22	43:24 50:4 64:2	147:19 175:12	186:5 201:7	202:19 203:15
suspended 12:13	65:7,19 66:17	184:13 192:2	telling 83:7 84:24	205:19 208:14,17
12:18 81:17	71:13 72:16 75:13	208:21	159:10	209:7,19 217:6
120:21 132:14	78:22 89:24 90:15	talking 12:19 17:14	tells 82:24	Thanks 116:17
199:11	92:15 93:3 94:18	17:16 18:18 21:14	temporary 170:6	theological 17:4
suspending 11:12	98:24 99:19 105:1	24:2 32:6 38:3	213:23	23:10,13 196:24
suspension 12:14	109:9,10 110:5	40:16 41:17 45:19	ten 191:1	theology 13:8 23:24
132:13 199:10,10	114:21 115:6	57:25 58:2,3	tend 29:13 153:7	41:11
199:15	116:17 126:20	65:17 67:10 73:12	tends 141:5	thereabouts 113:22
suspicion 67:8,23	129:7,22 132:3	83:11 98:2 123:17	tension 181:12	thesis 8:6
75:8,9	136:5 137:5,22	130:16 137:20	202:10	they'd 136:10
15.0,5	ĺ	150.10 157.20	202.10	110 4 150.10
	I	I	I	I

183:23	50:12 53:16 54:22	178:24 179:19	57:18,19 100:22	187:9,10,17,19
thick 111:16	55:2 58:10 60:7	180:13,18,25	166:7 192:4	188:17,18 199:15
175:25	60:16 61:7 62:2	181:1,20 182:5,21	194:10 196:6	202:11 204:3,17
thicker 111:19	62:16,22 63:14	185:10 186:8,18	199:23,24 213:21	205:16 211:4
thin 111:17	64:11,20,21 65:2	187:17,20 189:6	215:1	212:1,25 213:5,17
thing 15:1 27:4	65:14 66:9 68:18	190:12,15,17	three-monthly	213:25 214:7,14
32:9 39:18 42:7	68:18,19,25 71:21	191:13 192:12	57:16	214:16,24 215:8
47:3 49:8,10,11	72:6,8 75:9 78:9	193:6 195:5,5,10	threshold 67:24	217:10,24 213.8
58:24 61:10 67:9	78:15,24 79:5,8	196:5,9,12,23	thrown 157:4	timeline 145:6
73:9,15,15 76:3	81:24 82:2,5,6,9	197:1,15,17,17,25	thrust 103:21	times 38:5 57:19
83:3 91:3,21	82:13 86:3,4 87:9	201:3 202:1,5,9	193:12	77:22 151:10,13
92:14 95:5 110:9	87:17 89:23 90:1	201.3 202.1,3,9	Thursday 1:1	191:1 215:1,3
110:21 116:7	90:2,5 91:13 95:6	209:3,8	tic 69:3	Timing 55:8
144:6 146:3	95:15 96:20 98:25	Think/couldn't	tick 50:12	today 18:22 72:4
160:23 165:20	102:11 103:18	128:11	tightening 140:5	74:15 157:21
170:22	102.11 103.18	thinking 16:3	Tilby 45:13 79:19	162:10 163:6
things 26:20,21	104.0,8 103.18	40:16 51:22 64:23	time 3:5 10:11,22	204:8 217:5
27:14 29:13 38:3	100.2,2,3 109.7,9	77:1 88:2 96:12	22:10,10 23:3,3	Todd 76:12
	111:10 112:24		31:1 34:16 38:3	
38:5 41:11 43:20 48:4 51:15 55:5		142:12 154:6		told 1:14 11:16,23
	114:2,5,5,10,25	192:16,16	39:11 40:2 42:17	40:17 43:22 49:5
57:19,24 58:10	115:4,6,23 116:15	thinks 60:23 76:3	42:25 45:17 51:13	70:12 87:3 91:7
65:25 69:5 72:1,6	121:23 122:10	82:3	55:6 56:11 57:19	94:16,16 110:19
73:12 74:15 84:21	124:4,15 125:9	thinning 205:1	70:11 74:9 76:10	110:23 116:11
86:23 87:4 96:12	126:8 127:9	third 19:24 114:14	77:4 83:10 86:11	121:11 124:8
133:4 148:7 154:1	128:13,16 129:20	124:21 147:15	86:12 94:16,23	126:4,13 128:23
161:24 176:4	130:17 132:16,25	159:7 161:11	98:22 102:20,24	129:5,16 137:14
179:19 181:6	133:13 134:17	thought 3:10,14	103:15,15 106:15	157:8 159:9,11
189:25 190:4	135:6 136:10	7:17 8:6,9 14:17	109:8 113:17	161:24,25 167:22
195:20	137:24 138:13,14	16:22 18:4 36:19	116:1,21 117:5	181:17 190:24
think 7:4,6,10 9:9	138:15 139:4,10	45:23 48:2 50:2	118:23 119:20	197:25 200:10
9:14 10:21 12:8	139:15,19,24	51:4,8,9,19 53:4	120:2 122:8 125:5	204:1
12:16 14:2,6	140:1,7,8,16	53:25 54:12 58:20	125:6 126:16	Tolworthy 6:11
15:16,19,21 16:13	143:10 144:6	59:11 60:6 61:14	127:6,9 130:15	Tommy 98:2
16:18 17:11,20,20	145:6,17 148:19	91:7 96:13 111:19	131:15 132:3	tomorrow 163:4
18:6,18 19:5,10	149:1 150:10,11	130:9 131:6,20	138:25 142:2,3	217:8
19:11,22 21:5,7,9	150:13 151:1,6	132:10 137:9	145:22 146:22	tongue 25:22
22:1,4,9,21,23	152:12,12,14,24	139:14 140:12,17	148:1 150:3,17	121:24
23:4,16 24:2,3	153:12 154:2,4,7	142:17 155:13	152:10 153:21	Tony 131:25
26:3 27:2,4,12,17	154:23,23 156:24	170:10 178:13	154:4,7 155:21	top 2:18 8:4 52:8
29:3,22 30:19,21	158:13 159:2,3,7	203:8	156:23 163:2	65:4 77:24 89:2
31:1,7,7,9,17 32:7	159:18 160:6	thousands 41:22	166:16 169:9	128:9 144:13
33:6,9,10 34:4,8	161:7 172:25	98:11	174:1 175:4	159:4 160:4
34:25 39:17 41:25	173:13,19 174:5	threatened 74:22	176:21 177:6,19	topic 18:23 124:13
42:17,20,24 46:25	174:14 175:23	threatening 202:5	178:3,15 180:4	144:8
48:1,9 49:25	177:14,24 178:10	three 4:24 53:5	183:2,11 184:7	topics 123:19
1				

total 100:23 172:18	196:20 200:6,17	72:16 84:17 98:2	88:11 93:10 97:10	68:14
touch 5:24 51:13		100:4 105:18	113:20 144:21	unusual 49:18
	201:2,4			
53:17 102:16	trivia 41:4,8	110:25 116:23	149:25 156:13	unwell 126:14
110:10 138:15	trivial 160:23	119:12 122:7	158:21 165:1	updated 45:1,2
167:14 191:24	trotting 118:10	124:1 136:2	174:4 178:20	uphill 153:8
touched 13:9 83:5	trouble 85:12	138:13 154:1	179:5 208:10	upload 154:22
118:5 122:14	true 35:21 45:21	156:7 162:9 166:6	understandable	uploaded 136:24
151:1 189:4,7	48:14 64:16 73:23	179:24 180:25	16:8	upwards 68:21,24
track 8:11	73:24 74:25,25,25	183:4 187:3	understanding	urgency 47:13
tracked 138:5	75:2 80:1 84:6	189:19 190:6	12:11 13:11,12,23	URN 99:16 137:1
tradition 181:22,24	99:11 163:20	194:9,21 215:1	13:24 15:25 22:5	use 9:13 43:6 54:16
182:6	213:8	two-thirds 92:10	22:8 57:10 129:24	54:22,23 58:23
traditions 13:22	truly 84:23	Tyler 113:16,20	153:3 207:9	67:21 70:10 92:2
16:9	truncating 157:25	117:11 118:1	understands 30:21	95:9 102:17
trail 89:21 154:22	trust 62:9,14	121:21 176:20	79:19 81:1	199:11 208:4
trained 22:7 195:19	128:19	177:6	understatement	useful 42:2 106:6,9
training 10:8,9	trusted 185:17	type 14:5 214:21	46:15	145:1
16:17,17 17:1,2	truth 48:17 209:25	typed-up 123:10	understood 12:14	users 45:22
17:16 18:17 23:3	try 3:12 9:8 37:15	types 74:10	29:16 33:3,7,10	usual 124:20
23:7 24:5 36:17	39:13 60:11 76:7		45:18 207:16	145:14 164:1
94:6 148:6 193:1	119:1,7 124:15	f U	undertake 80:9	184:6
193:16,20,20	138:6 145:24	Udimore 5:23	104:1 214:1	usually 35:17 82:20
194:17 195:3,14	156:25	ultimate 78:1	undertaken 90:2	86:12 183:18
194.17 193.3,14	trying 6:9 41:20	unable 126:18	215:16	192:10 193:18
195:25 196:17	57:16 59:23 60:22	213:3		197:9 213:5
		uncertain 40:17	undertaking 19:3 36:17 216:8	
210:20,23	86:13 87:4 94:2	Unclear 115:19		utterly 73:9,15
transferred 6:17	95:7 110:5 135:13	undecided 73:25	undertook 103:24	76:10 77:10
206:20 207:11	141:7 151:4	underage 115:20	114:23 210:20,23	$\overline{\mathbf{v}}$
transformed 14:9	170:17 202:6	underage 113.20 undergo 19:11,14	215:17	vagueness 128:14
14:12	turn 18:23 31:22	19:21	undetermined	valid 17:15 20:5
transparency 90:8	35:18 39:10 46:5		98:11	
140:5,7 141:4	61:14 93:19	undermined 32:20	undoubtedly 81:10	value 205:1
transparent 148:23	104:13 108:13	underneath 179:25	unease 39:20	values 25:3
transpired 56:14	115:8 149:17	underreporting	uneasy 126:3	variation 82:9
trashed 53:19	153:18 161:6	46:15	unfortunate 27:13	181:16 182:15
trauma 77:23	214:8	understand 3:5	unfortunately	varied 38:1 102:20
94:22	turned 18:2	10:13 12:1 13:25	36:12 114:15,17	variety 103:8,16
trawl 121:3	Turning 78:10	14:24 20:5,23	unfounded 79:17	various 36:3 61:25
Treasurer 164:8	101:24	34:2 36:2,8 37:5	unique 15:15	90:23 108:4
treated 21:12 22:15	twice 173:1 192:8	37:20 39:5,11	universal 111:11	127:18 141:19
22:17 52:22	two 17:21 24:19	41:1,20 42:1	university 183:23	171:18
trial 176:4 183:10	31:3 32:7 44:8,24	44:13,25 45:10	unnecessarily	vary 214:20
trialled 89:24	47:4 49:4,21	46:10,20 47:15	160:22	varying 182:14
tribunal 80:24	51:15 53:5 55:15	50:14 53:12 59:5	unravelling 143:18	vehemently 22:12
tried 58:22 190:22	56:19 58:10 69:24	75:22 76:2 81:12	unsubstantiated	verbal 211:25
1.100.00.22 170.22	30.17 20.10 07.21			
	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>

	I		I	I
verifiable 144:3	virtually 213:6	179:9,19 180:2,19	137:22	191:15 194:15
version 41:19 134:7	215:11	181:8,25 182:10	wants 9:15	212:7
134:8,9 155:6	visible 148:19	182:24 184:12	wardens 197:7	ways 23:11 29:19
204:6,8,12 206:14	visit 42:20 55:7,7	185:12 186:21	Warner 23:15	59:11 105:23
versions 134:10,14	190:19 214:19	187:1,6,20 188:14	180:9	153:17 192:24
vetting 23:6 28:8	visitation 10:19	188:18,19 200:11	warrant 178:11	213:15
85:10	173:22 177:19	200:16,19,25	warranted 178:13	WB 2:23
vibes 29:17	178:12,13,21,23	201:3,7,8,12,19	wasn't 12:6 18:2	we're 76:21
vicar 164:8 195:16	179:1 181:2,3	202:2,7 216:19,21	27:14 29:22 40:1	we've 98:9 197:17
Vickery 117:8,8	visited 6:11	Wallace's 4:11,13	41:7,15 42:7 43:1	wear 191:8
118:2	visiting 214:17	125:9 135:20	47:22 48:19 50:21	website 35:25
victim 43:25 52:24	visits 205:12	156:19 160:14	57:17 65:1 77:13	47:21,22 69:16
71:17 75:16,20	214:20 215:3	161:21 179:13,18	77:15 79:16 86:19	99:17 137:1 164:1
victims 40:19 41:21	voice 49:10 165:10	180:4 184:8,9	87:6,22 105:9	209:21
43:2 59:9 63:14	voices 106:5	191:7 200:5	106:23 107:5	wedding 205:21
71:9 77:4 78:4	voluntarily 11:22	want 2:20 4:17	109:25 112:4	weed 24:6
97:9 98:5 106:6	12:5	7:24 8:18 9:24	113:11 114:2	weeding 152:1
112:6 132:20,24	voluntary 36:3	11:5 14:4,20,21	117:1,20,20,22	week 57:17 215:1
137:7,10 138:11	volunteer 197:8	17:13 20:13 21:8	127:12 139:20	weeks 215:3
139:23,25 144:18	vouch 187:9	21:8 22:25 23:23	145:2 147:6 158:5	weight 33:22
148:16,20	vulnerabilities	25:11 27:7 29:5	158:8 167:5,23	Welby 79:7,18
victims/survivors	74:10	32:9 33:17 34:2	168:1,8 175:21	welcoming 58:8
105:6		52:2 54:7 57:3,4,5	176:10,11 180:1	well-intentioned
view 7:10 15:6,16	W	62:2 66:13 94:11	184:11 190:4,22	43:5 81:9
15:17,19 17:2	wait 22:20	97:1 106:4 107:19	196:2 199:14	well-meaning
24:1 26:21 27:18	waiting 163:2	118:18 125:2,17	201:6 203:7 208:6	43:21 81:9
28:24 30:11,16,17	walks 29:23	127:19 135:24	208:8	went 26:1,12 40:14
30:18 33:2,5	Wallace 2:7,23 3:2	140:22 141:15	way 3:15 10:6	43:2 51:12,18,23
42:12,13 45:25,25	3:18,22,25 4:1,8	144:13 146:11	11:16 12:3,13	52:7,7 54:10
45:25 61:15 66:11	4:17,19 5:4 7:14	147:22 149:11,21	27:13 33:4 37:23	60:13,16 76:20,21
80:4,9 91:9,9	11:4 12:10,19	149:22 172:24	40:24 43:6 44:22	79:9 80:15 86:21
132:16 135:20	13:3 14:20 27:21	174:22 177:17	46:4 48:19 52:23	91:4,5 170:8
136:5 139:5	30:5,11 31:19	182:16 189:7,8	60:9 63:23 69:20	177:25 178:17
140:24 142:6,7	83:7 107:23	195:1 196:10	70:10 71:4,23	184:19 187:7
143:6 145:23	122:25 123:18	wanted 9:24 24:25	72:13 82:10 86:1	188:9 196:5
152:7,25 153:5,6	126:3,6,17 127:11	26:25 32:12 48:13	92:19 93:4 95:9	weren't 42:2,24
153:7 157:3,10,13	127:24 128:23	49:15 53:6,23	100:11 106:20	45:21,23 49:12
157:17 161:22	129:24 130:7,10	58:19 64:16 66:25	113:9 132:21	52:12 109:23
viewpoint 15:10	131:4 135:19	105:7 108:16	138:4 141:3	204:14,16
views 14:5,25 21:12	137:14,21 138:8	123:11 125:15	142:11 143:12	West 148:3 153:22
23:20 26:4 30:13	143:16 150:7,11	127:23 137:5,9	146:18 148:23	Westminster
30:15,25 52:14	157:2,6,6,18	138:14,17 149:6	153:12 155:22	214:25
vigilant 114:6	158:14,19 159:18	158:15 170:22,25	159:7 161:11	whatsoever 25:9
vindicated 71:17	160:12,13 161:3,7	173:2 201:8	167:14 178:1,18	whilst 12:19 39:6
virtual 59:18 166:8	161:13 162:1	wanting 13:7 81:4	179:22 182:8	123:6 125:12
	1	Ī	1	1

				1490 255
138:18 146:16	162:10	101:15 102:3	wrong 12:18 14:10	133:19,20 143:5
164:24 182:25	woman 74:22	103:10 114:4	14:14 17:23 48:4	171:20 174:6
199:12 209:18	women 13:12,14	148:2 153:20	69:1 73:14,15	203:23
whistleblowers	21:9,9,19 22:8,12	184:16 212:8	74:15 87:19	young 114:19 116:4
71:2,3	36:25 58:2 77:14	213:16,22 214:16	121:19 124:17	210:11
Who-de-doody	152:20 153:2	216:25	133:4 134:22	younger 194:4
98:3	wonder 18:9 31:22	worker 25:3 101:13	wrote 6:1 96:25	Journal 194.4
wholly 186:4	140:24 147:3	101:15 102:10	138:23 145:16	Z
wider 51:11 144:19	158:21 217:4	working 27:16 38:2	167:17 211:1	zoom 3:16 114:14
wife 64:19	wonderful 40:21	38:13 39:5,24	WWS000060	144:12 204:22
wilfully 81:4	70:18 86:14	40:11 44:6 60:20	185:21	zoomed 113:15
willing 48:16	205:20	67:24 87:13 91:22	WWS000070	zooming 115:11
Wilmer 56:14	wondering 28:23	102:4 103:10	163:25	
Windsor 194:2	Wood 114:23	148:2 153:13	WWS000087 204:4	0
wiped 15:7	121:23 163:7	156:1 182:1,3	204:4	002 158:24 159:3
wisdom 88:2	177:1 208:22	195:22 213:13,15	WWS000090	160:1
120:17	209:11,13,23	213:25 214:6,15	171:16	003 160:16
wise 55:21	218:19	215.25 214.0,15	1/1.10	
wish 39:10 95:9	Wood's 209:1	workload 213:19	X	11
99:18 153:24	word 7:25 8:18	works 93:5	X 205:19 217:13	1 3:21 24:10 48:24
wished 108:14	9:13,24 32:8 48:1	world 68:8 143:9		49:17 123:15
206:23,25	125:3 127:3	worried 69:6	Y	124:16 127:9,25
_			yardstick 13:5	138:20,21 197:4
wishing 216:4	135:25 137:2,2	worry 17:20 20:12 109:12 115:11	yeah 65:20	204:4 209:25
withdrawing 76:21 withdrew 35:8	141:15 174:22	worse 74:11 79:25	year 46:6 53:18	217:16,18
	182:17 195:2		57:19 163:18	1.00 98:25 121:14
98:17 162:6	196:11,12 199:10	worship 12:22	191:1 192:8	10 21:6 56:1 70:25
208:18	words 60:11 89:20 151:11 182:9	16:11,15 83:1 182:15 189:15	216:25	71:9 74:16 82:15
withheld 106:18 witness 1:6 28:4			vears 4:24 6:20	103:12 124:18,19
	185:18	worth 197:4	17:6,22 19:12	164:20
35:6,8,9,16,21	work 21:19 23:11	Worthing 190:8,8	20:14 21:5,6 32:7	10.00 1:2 66:15
36:24 39:9 61:25	23:13 29:13 37:24	worthy 208:3	38:1,25 39:3 56:1	217:8,11
65:11 91:11 98:17	42:21 44:3 45:4,8	wouldn't 29:21	70:6 71:9 72:5	100 78:3 87:24
98:19 99:7 110:6	46:1 57:16 68:22	36:22 41:23 43:10	74:6,14,16,16,17	196:8 203:11,14
113:1 122:13	69:5 71:24 73:11	43:11 53:24 93:6	76:9 95:1 103:12	103 1:23 6:15
151:17 154:23	96:14,15 101:21	114:8 121:4	103:14 128:19	105 8:3
162:6,24 163:17	102:10 103:9,24	148:11,17 150:19	151:21 152:6	11 85:3 122:14
164:2 180:12	104:1 123:15	wrap-up 192:12	164:18,20 172:4	123:24 124:14
181:13,21 187:21	144:23 146:4	writ 95:19	173:5,6 174:6	127:6 158:24
197:20 204:13	152:2 172:20	write 40:15 160:25	195:17 196:6	163:18
206:15 208:16,18	179:25,25 191:9	writing 7:22 9:16	200:4 210:7	11.00 27:1
208:21 209:13,21	191:11,16 198:15	118:24	213:21 215:13	11.33 66:22
210:1	211:16,19 214:21	written 50:17 75:24	yesterday 1:8 3:24	11.45 66:18
witness's 1:21	215:4,10,14,16	80:20 82:17 86:2	13:10 15:24 24:22	11.48 66:24
witnesses 99:18	216:19	86:11 115:18	27:5 72:3 78:20	112 1:20
105:13 112:11	worked 51:14	200:23	82:18 88:12 103:3	12 68:17 108:12
			02.10 00.12 103.3	

				1490 200
129:13 161:8	124:25 129:15	2011 5:6 6:8 10:12	347 114:13	8 1:1 34:7 36:24
12.30 98:22	157:19	10:15,17 39:15	35 217:22,24	81:16 118:8
12/97 124:22,25		42:10 152:9,22	376 31:22	204:22 205:10
13 46:11,25 47:2,4	2	212:14,16 213:12	378 32:11	83 68:8
47:6 85:18,19	2 24:17 36:24 49:16	214:7 216:11	38 1:23 61:24	84 200:2
86:2 87:9	62:20 109:11	2011/early 9:10	382 34:6	
138 174:2	128:2,19 141:13	2012 9:10 79:8		9
14 87:17	160:4	121:24 177:9	4	9 2:17 24:10 31:14
15 50:23 68:17	2.00 121:16	213:19	4 65:4 68:17 110:7	79:5 82:14 99:8
89:17 208:23	20 12:23,25 20:14	2012/13 58:14	123:16 127:7,8,22	129:11 217:11
155 218:5	21:5 49:25 50:22	2013 36:10,14	128:4 144:13	90 172:3,6,7,8,15
16 63:7,9 93:19	56:1 74:16 93:20	164:5 213:22	204:19 209:25	172:18 173:8
110:6,9 123:18	95:1 159:4 160:3	2014 36:11	4.15 208:19	90s 38:5
124:20 146:7	2000 101:19	2014 30.11 2014 / 15 59:6	4.30 208:21,24	95 151:16
162 218:7	2001 40:3 131:24	2014 /13/39.0 2015 /36:4/86:5	209:6 217:9	97 128:19
163 218:9,11	137:13 150:1,5,8	164:11 211:21	40 8:4	98/'99 127:25
167 49:24 62:3	179:21 204:11,14	2016 38:21 64:12	400 38:18,23	99 218:1,3
168 62:3	206:14	80:7 216:23,25	42 1:21	
17 3:22 6:18 93:19	2003 6:18 132:6	2017 38:18 216:25	44 122:14,20	
185:25	2004 164:5 169:3	2017 38.18 210.23 2018 1:1 99:8	470 112:23	
183.23 170 64:2	206:2	2018 1.1 39.8	476 113:8	
170 64.2 171 65:5	2005 36:4,9	203 218:15		
171 05.5 178 65:5	2006 210:5	206 218:17	5	
179 78:12	2007 27:10 31:9	200 218.17 209 218:19	5 4:4 39:10 68:17	
18 62:24 63:3,7	132:9 211:1	21 30:4 194:10	75:14 99:25 127:7	
93:19 139:1	2008 100:17 119:4	22 161:9 209:24	136:6 195:17	
180 113:8	204:7,20 206:1	22 101.9 209.24 23 138:24	500 38:19	
18s 63:6	211:12,20 212:2	24 146:10 151:17		
19 31:16 39:9 40:15	2009 3:9,22 32:6	25 19:12 74:6,14	6	
93:19 149:17	36:14 39:4 40:13	99:8 163:18	6 78:10 82:9 109:11	
1954 2:4,8 118:20	47:24 99:25	26 18:24	183:14 185:23	
124:4 131:10,14	100:17 121:23	28 217:20	186:21 195:17	
150:1	123:18 131:1	29 131:1	201:24 202:12	
130.1 197 218:13	133:13 134:4,12	49 131.1	204:22	
19 7 218.13 1975 101:13	138:24 152:9,22	3	600 38:23	
1975 101.13 1985 210:4	155:19 159:4	3 63:25 115:10	64 202:21	
1985 210:4 1992 112:2	160:3 164:7 171:8	128:3,19 185:21	650 38:22	
1992 112.2 1993 113:22	171:23 212:2,4,14	3.00 162:9		
1993 113:22 1997 2:12 101:19	215:15,17	3.02 162:21	7	
115:13 120:2,12	2009/2010 114:22	3.20 162:23	7 13:2 44:14,14	
,	2010 24:15 42:1	30 21:5 71:9,11	81:15,16	
129:15,25 150:4,8	46:10 146:10	74:17	70 178:9	
1998 131:10,19 156:20	154:12 183:14	30s 47:1	75 94:9	
	185:23,25 215:19	330 113:14	77 189:24	
1999 2:1,3,7,15 5:12 7:16 120:14	216:7	34 192:19	8	
3.14 /.10 120.14	2 10.7	♥ 1 1/2,1/		
	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>